Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

EQUIPPING CHURCH LEADERS
• EAST AFRICA •

1 TIMOTEYO:
IMITWE Y'AMAGAMBO Y'INGENZI, ICYO ABANTU BABIVUGAHO; AMAHUGURWA YABARI MUMURIMO

Bikozwe na
Jonathan M. Menn
B.A., University of Wisconsin-Madison, 1974
J.D., Cornell Law School, 1977
M.Div., Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, 2007

Equipping Church Leaders-East Africa
7301 N. Gillett St., Appleton, WI 54914
(920) 731-5523
jonathanmenn@yahoo.com
www.eclea.net

Nyakanga 2007; Cyasubiwemo ubwa nyuma Werurwe 2013

Urwandiko rwa mbere Paulo yandikiye Timoteyo ni kimwe mu bitabo bikomeye cyane byo mu Isezerano Rishya, hāba ku bijyanye n'inyigisho ziri muri cyo cyangwa se ishyirwa mu bikorwa ryazo. Kivuga ku bijyanye n'ingingo nkuru nkuru z'ukwizera kwacu: Agakiza kabonerwa muri Yesu Kristo ku buntu; umumaro wo gusenga, ibisabwa kugira ngo umuntu abe umuyobozi mu rusengero; n'ukuntu umutima w'inyigisho zose ari Yesu. Icyo gitabo na none kivuga ku bintu by'ingenzi byo mu buzima bwa minsi yose: Inyigisho nzima zigereranyijwe n'inyigisho z'ibinyoma; gushyira ku murongo mu buryo bw'umwuka imyitwarire y'umuntu, gucyaha no kugira inama abantu; inshingano z'itorero ku bakene, ibibazo bikemurwa n'abakuru b'itorero, ubutumwa bwiza n'amafaranga. Iki gitabo kirimo imitwe mikuru-mikuru ya, hamwe n'ibyavuzwe kuri 1 Timoteyo, byagenewe gufasha amatsinda mato-mato yo kuganirirwamo n'Abakristo muri rusange n'abakuru b'amatorero mu buryo bw'umwihariko kugira ngo bamenye ubuzima bwabo bwo mu mwuka n'ukuntu amatorero yabo ahagaze.

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

IBIKUBIYEMO

1 TIMOTEYO: IMITWE Y'AMAGAMBO Y'INGENZI …..…….....2
1 Tim 1:1-2:15—Inyigisho z'Ibinyoma n'Ukudahinduka kw'Ubutumwa Biwza …….…….....2
1 Tim 3:1-13—Ibisabwa uwifuza kuba Umuyobozi mu Itorero …….…….....3
1 Tim 3:14-4:16—Ukwubaha Imana nyakuri n'Ukwubaha Imana kw'ibinyoma ..……....4
1 Tim 5:1-6:21—Ibibazo muri rusange n'ibibazo Abayobozi b'Amatorero bahura na byo…...5

1 TIMOTEYO: ICYO ABANTU BABIVUGAHO ..……....7
1 Tim 1:1-2:15—Inyigisho z'Ibinyoma n'ukudahinduka kw'Ubutumwa Biwza ……..……..7
1:1-2……..……....7
1:3-4…….……..10
1:5…….....11
1:6-11……12
1:12-16…….....14
1:17……16
1:18-20…….....16
2:1-7…….....18
2:8-15……21
1 Tim 3:1-13—Ibisabwa uwifuza kuba Umuyobozi mu Itorero …….....27
3:1-7…….....27
3:8-13……..….....30
1 Tim 3:14-4:16—Ukwubaha Imana nyakuri n'Ukwubaha Imana kw'ibinyoma 31
3:14-16…….....31
4:1-7a…….....32
4:7b-16…….....36
1 Tim 5:1-6:21—Ibibazo muri rusange n'ibibazo Abayobozi b'Amatorero bahura na byo….38
5:1-2……...38
5:3-16…….....39
5:17-18…….....42
5:19-25…….....43
6:1-2a……45
6:2b-16…….....45
6:17-19…….....50
6:20-21…….....52

1 TIMOTEYO: AMAHUGURWA YABARI MUMURIMO ……..……..……..52
1 Timoteyo 1:1-7……....52
1 Timoteyo 1:8-20……..56
1 Timoteyo 2:1-7……....57
1 Timoteyo 2:8-15……..57
1 Timothy 3:1-13……....58
1 Timoteyo 3:14-16……....60
1 Timoteyo 4:1-7a……..61
1 Timoteyo 4:7b-16……....62
1 Timoteyo 5:1-2……....63
1 Timoteyo 5:3-16……..64
1 Timoteyo 5:17-25……....65
1 Timoteyo 6:1-2a……..66
1 Timoteyo 6:2b-19……66
1 Timoteyo 6:20-21……68

IBITABO BYIFASHISHIJWE……68

UMWANDITSI……..70

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

1 TIMOTEYO: IMITWE Y'AMAGAMBO Y'INGENZI

1 Tim 1:1-2:15—Inyigisho z'ibinyoma n' Ukudahinduka kw'Ubutumwa Bwiza

I. Ijambo ry'Ibanze kuri iryo Barwa (1:1-2)

- **A. Paulo—Intumwa ya Yesu Kristo**
- **B. Kuri Timoteyo—Umwana wa Paulo mu ukwizera by'ukuri**
- **C. Intashyo**—"Ubuntu, imbabazi, n'amahoro"

II. Iriburiro ijyanye n'intego nyamukuru: Amabwiriza y'ukuri n'amabwiriza y'ibinyoma (1:3-11)

- **A. Inyigisho z'ibinyoma mu itorero (1:3-4)**
  1. Ntiwemerere abantu kwigisha inyigisho z'ibinyoma
  2. Ntukareke abantu berekeza ubwenge bwabo ku nyigisho z'ibinyoma:
     a. Imigani y'ibinyoma
     b. Ibisekuruza bitagira iherezo
  3. Ingaruka z'inyigisho z'ibinyoma mu itorero:
     a. Zibyara ibitekerezo bishingiye ku nyungu (impaka; kutumvikana)
     b. Bitesha agaciro ubuyobozi bw'Imana (bukorwa mu buryo bw'ukwizera)
- **B. Intego y'amabwiriza nyakuri n'urukundo (1:5)**
  1. Ruva ku mutima uboneye
  2. Ku umutima uticira urubanza
  3. Ku ukwizera kutaryarya
- **C. Abateshutse ku ntego y'amabwiriza nyakuri bakerekeza ku Mategeko (1:6-7)**
  1. Biyobagiza mu "biganiro by'amanjwe"
  2. Bavuga ibyo batazi
- **D. Amategeko ubwayo ni meza, mu gihe umuntu ayagenjeje uko bikwiriye (1:8-11)**
  1. Abo amategeko atashyiriweho: Umukiranutsi (**1: 9a**)
  2. Abo amategeko yashiriweho: abagome, ibigande, abatubaha Imana, abanyabyaha, abatari abera, abatita ku by'Imana **(1:9b)**
  3. Ingero z'abo amategeko yashyiriweho: Abicanyi, abasambanyi, abagabo bendana, abanyaga abantu bakabagura, ababeshyi, abarahira ibinyoma, n'ibindi byose bidahura n'inyigisho nzima **(1:9c-10)**
  4. Ikigero cy'inyigisho nzima: Ubutumwa Bwiza **(1:11)**
     a. N'ubw'icyubahiro,
     b. Bukomoka ku Mana,
     c. Bwashikirijwe Paulo.

III. Paulo n'Ubutumwa Bwiza (1:12-17)

- **A. Paulo ubwe nk'urugero rwo kureberaho (1:12-16)**
  1. Kristo yahaye umugisha Paulo **(1:12)**:
     a. Yaramukomeje
     b. Yamubonye nk'umwizerwa
     c. Yamushyize mu umurimo
  2. Paulo ntiyarakwiriye umugisha ben'uwo **(1:13)**:
     a. Umutukanyi,
     b. Urenganya,
     c. Umunyarugomo
  3. Icyo ubuntu bwa Kristo kuri Paulo bushingiyeho **(1:14)**:
     a. Imbabazi (Paulo yakoze mu ubutamenya no kutizera)
     b. Ubuntu (burenze ugusaga)
     c. Ukwizera hamwe n'urukundo rwa Yesu Kristo
  4. Kristo akiza abanyabyaha (muri bo Paulo ni we w'imbere) **(1:15)**
  5. Uko Kristo yakijije Paulo n'urugero rw'ukuntu yihanganira abizera **(1: 16)**
- **B. Ijambo ryo gushima (1:17)**

IV. Itegeko ryo kuguma ari abizerwa (1:18-2:15)

- **A. Urwane intambara nziza yo kwizera (1:18-19)**

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

1. Itegeko Paulo yahaye Timoteyo
2. Ibihwanye n'ubuhanuzi bwabanjirije
3. Ukuba umwizerwa no kugira umutima ukeye biragendana

B. Guta ibyo kuba umwizerwa no kutagira umutima ukeye byonona ukwizera kw'umuntu (1:19-20)

1. Humenayo na Alekizanderi bataye ukwizera
2. Abantu be na bo "bahawe Satani"
3. "Guhabwa Satani" byashobora kubigisha kudatuka Imana

C. Ubwizerwa bisaba ugusenga guturuka ku ubugingo bwejejwe (2:1-15)

1. Amasengesho akwiriye gukorerwa abantu bose (**2:1**)
    a. Amasengesho y'uburyo ubwo ari bwo bwose
    b. Akorerwa abantu b'inkomoko zose
2. Amasengesho yari akwiye gukorerwa cyane-cyane bariya bari mu myanya y'ubuyobozi bw'igihugu (**2:2**)
    a. Amasengesho kuri abo bose bari mu myanya y'ubuyobozi
    b. Intego n'ukugira ngo tubeho ubuzima bwo mu mahoro no kubaha Imana
3. Gusenga bifatanyije no kwubaha Imana byoroshya ikwirakwizwa ry'Ubutumwa Bwiza (**2:3-7**)
    a. Imana ishaka ko bose bakizwa **(2:4)**
    b. Kristo wenyine ni we muhuza hagati y'Imana n'abantu **(2:5)**
    c. Kristo yitangiye kuba inshungu ya bose **(2:6)**
    d. Paulo yahawe umurimo wo kuba umubwiriza, intumwa, n'umwigisha w'Ubutumwa Biwza ku Banyamahanga **(2:7)**
4. Umumaro wabyo ku bagabo (**2:8**):
    a. Basengere ahantu hose
    b. Barambuye "amaboko yera"
    c. Badafite umujinya cyangwa se impaka
5. Umumaro wabyo ku bagore (**2:9-15**):
    a. Bambare imyambaro ikwiriye **(2:9-10)**
    b. Bakore imirimo myiza
    c. Bākire inyigisho batuje **(2:11)**
    d. "Sinemerera umugore kwigisha cyangwa se ngo ategeke umugabo" **(2:12)**:
        (1) Adamu ni we wabanje kuremwa nyuma hagakurikiraho Eva **(2:13)**
        (2) Eva ni we washutswe ariko si Adamu **(2:14)**
        (3) "Nyamara abagore bazakizwa mu ibyara, nibakomereza mu kwizera, urukundo, kwera no kwirinda" **(2:15)**

1 Tim 3:1-13—Ibisabwa uwifuza kuba Umuyobozi mu Itorero

I. Abayobozi (abagabo b'Itorero; Abepiskopi; Abapasitori) (3:1-7)

A. Uwo wese wifuza umwanya w'ubuyobozi yifuza umurimo mwiza (3:1)

B. Uwifuza kuba umuyobozi asabwa kuba (3:2-7):

1. Inyangamugayo
2. "Umugabo w'umugore umwe"
3. Udakunda ibisindisha,
4. Wirinda,
5. Ugira gahunda mu buzima bwe,
6. Ukunda gucumbikira abashyitsi,
7. Ushobora kwigisha,
8. Utari umunywi wa vino,
9. Utari umunyarukoni,
10. Umurwaneza
11. Utarwana
12. Utari umukunzi w'impiya
13. Ushobora kuyobora urugo rwe neza,
14. Ntakwiye kuba uhindutse umukristo vuba,
15. Akwiye gushimwa neza n'abo hanze y'Itorero.

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

II. Abadiakoni (3: 8-13)

A. Abadiakoni na none basabwa kuba (3:8-10, 12):

1. Abitonda,
2. Batagira indimi ebyiri (intaraganya),
3. Batamenyereye vino nyinshi,
4. Batifuza indamu mbi,
5. Ahubwo bakomeza ubwiru bwo kwizera n'umutima uboneye,
6. Barageragejwe,
7. Inyangamugayo,
8. "Abagabo b'umugore umwe"
9. Abayobora neza abana babo n'ingo zabo,

B. Abagore bo mu urwego rw'ubuyobozi (3:11)

Abagore na bo basabwa kuba:

1. Abitonda
2. Abatabeshyera abandi
3. Abihangana
4. Abizerwa mu bintu byose,

C. Abakora neza umurimo w'ubudiakoni baronka (3:13):

1. Umwanya w'icyubahiro;
2. N'Ubushizi bw'amanga bwinshi mu byo kwizera.

1 Tim 3:14-4:16—Ukwubaha Imana nyakuri n'Ukwubaha Imana kw'ibinyoma

I. Ukwubaha Imana nyakuri (3:14-16)

A. Intego y'ubwanditsi: Imyitwarire yawe mu Itorero (3:14-15)

B. Imiterere n'insobanuro bijyanye n'Itorero (3:15)

1. Urugo rw'Imana,
2. Itorero ry'Imana Ihoraho
3. Inkingi n'Ubufasha bwo gukomeza Ukuri

C. Ukwatura ukwubaha Imana nyakuri (3:16)

1. Kristo yerekanywe afite umubiri,
2. Kristo yerekanywe ari mu Umwuka,
3. Kristo yabonywe n'abamalayika,
4. Kristo yamamajwe mu mahanga,
5. Kristo yizewe mu isi,
6. Kristo yazamuwe mu cyubahiro.

II. Ubuhakanyi no Kwubaha Imana kutari ukw'ukuri (4:1-7a)

A. *Iriburiro: Umwuka aduha ubu butumwa mu buryo bweruye* (4:1a)

B. *Igihe ubuhakanyi buzasohorera:* "Mu bihe by'imperuka" **(4:1a)**

C. *Abazagwa*: Ni bariya batega amatwi imyuka iyobya **(4:1b)**

D. *Isōko y'ubuhakanyi*: Imyuka iyobya n'inyigisho z'abadayimoni **(4:1b)**

E. Inzira zikoreshwa mu kuzana ubuhakanyi: Uburyarya n'ibinyoma **(4:2a)**

F. *Ingaruka kuri abo batega amatwi yabo ku ukwubaha Imana kw'ibinyoma:* Bafite inkovu z'ibyaha mu mitima yabo (**4:2b**)

G. *Ingero* z'ukwubaha Imana kutari ukw'ukuri (4:3a)

1. Kubuza abantu kurongora
2. Kuziririza ibyo kurya

H. Igisubizo kuri ibyo bibazo by'ubuhakanyi no kwubaha Imana kutari ukw'ukuri

1. Kumenya ijambo ry'Imana: Kugeragaresha Ijambo Inyigisho **(4:3b-5)**
2. Igisha Ijambo ry'Imana ryigisha: Ucyahishe Ijambo ry'Imana ukwubaha Imana kutari ukw'ukuri **(4:6)**

I. Inshamake: Ntukagire icy'ukoresha ibijyanye no kwubaha Imana kw'ibinyoma **(4:7a)**

III. Imyitwarire iranga Ukwubaha Imana Nyakuri (4:7b-16)

A. Witware uko bikwiriye kugira ngo ugere ku ukwubaha Imana nyakuri (4:7b-10)

1. Gutegeka umubiri wawe bifite umumaro **(4:8a)**

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

2. Kwitwara neza mu buryo bw'umwuka bifite umumaro munini kuruta kwitoza mu buryo bw'umubiri **(4:7b-8b)**
    a. Kwitwara neza mu buryo bw'umwuka bikomeza isezerano ku bijyanye n'ubu bugingo,
    b. Kwitwara neza mu buryo bw'umwuka bikomeza isezerano ku bugingo buzaza,
    c. Ubugingo buzaza bufite umumaro wo mu urwego rwo hejuru cyane **(4:9-10),**
        (1) Turabikorera kandi tukabiharanira,
        (2) Kubera byo twashyize ukwizera kwacu ku Mana ihoraho,
        (3) N'Umucunguzi uduha ubugingo budashyira,

B. Ibiranga imyitwarire yo mu buryo bw'Umwuka: Ibisabwa icumi **(4:11-16)**

1. Utegeke ibyo bintu **(4:11)**
2. Wigishe ibi bintu **(4:11)**
3. Ntiwemere ko hagira ugusuzugura kubera ubusore bwawe **(4:12a)**
4. Wigaragaze nk'urugero kuri bariya bizera:
    a. Ibyo uvuga,
    b. Imyitwarire yawe,
    c. Urukundo rwawe,
    d. Ukwizera kwawe,
    e. Umutima wawe uboneye **(4:12b)**
5. Shyira umutima wawe ku Ugusomera Ibyanditswe Byera mu ruhame, harimo:
    a. Guhugura
    b. Inyigisho **(4:13)**
6. Ntukirengagize impano y'umwuka ikurimo **(4:14)**
7. Ibyo ujye ubizirikana **(4:15a)**
8. Ujye ubihugiramo **(4:15b)**
9. Wirinde ku ubwawe no ku nyigisho wigisha **(4:16a)**
10. Ukomere muri ibi bintu, kuko bizakomeza agakiza:
    a. Kawe ubwawe,
    b. N'ak'abakwumva **(4: 16b).**

1 Tim 5:1-6:21—Ibibazo muri rusange n'ibibazo Abayobozi b'Amatorero bahura na byo:

I. Gucyaha/Kugira inama Abantu (5:1-2)

A. Ntugacyahane uburakari

B. Ujye ufata abantu bose nka bamwe bagize umuryango wawe:

1. Ujye ufata abasaza nka ba so,
2. Abasore ubafate nk'abavandimwe bawe,
3. Abakecuru ubafate nka ba nyoko,
4. Abagore bato nka bashiki bawe.

C. Ujye ukorana n'abagore mu "ukwera kwuzuye"

II. Gukemurira ibibazo bijyanye n'imibereho abari abapfakazi by'ukuri (5:3-16)

A. Abapfakazi bakwiye gufashwa n'Itorero (5:3, 5-7, 16)

1. Batagira ahandi bakura ubufasha,
2. Bizera Imana,
3. Batabayeho ubuzima bwo kwidamararira.

B. Abapfakazi bakwiye gushyirwa ku "rutonde" rw'abafashwa (5:9-10)

1. Abafite byibura imyaka 60,
2. Bazwiho imirimo myiza,
3. Bagaragaje umutima wo gucumbikira abashyitsi,
4. Bakoreye abandi.

C. Abapfakazi bakiri bato bakwiye gushakwa bityo ntibabe umuzigo ku Itorero (5:11-15)

1. Itorero ntiryari rikwiriye gufasha abapfakazi bakiri bato kuko:
    a. Bafite ukwifuza gushingiye ku gitsina, birtyo bakaba bifuza gucyūrwa **(5:11),**
    b. Bashobora kuva mu isezerano ryabo rya mbere **(5:12)**
    c. Bashobora guhinduka ibinebwe bakagwa mu byaha, nk'uko bamwe barangije kubikora **(5:13, 15),**

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

2. Kurongorwa ubwa kabiri no kubyara abana bizaganisha ku ubuzima buzira umugayo **(5:14)**

D. Birakwiriye ko abapfakazi bafashwa n'imiryango bakomokamo (5:4, 8, 16)

1. Abana bategekwa gufasha ababyeyi na basekuru na ba nyirakuru bakomokaho **(5:4)**
2. Kudafasha ababyeyi nk'abo:
    a. Biganisha ku uguhakana ukwizera **(5:8)**
    b. Bihinduka umutwaro kw Itorero **(5:16).**

III. <u>Uko Itorero rikwiriye gufata Abakuru b'Itorero (5:17-25)</u>

A. Abakuru b'Itorero babwiriza kandi bigisha Ijambo ry'Imana bakwiye guhabwa ibihembo byabo n'Itorero (5:17-18)

B. Ibirego bijyanye no kwitwara nabi kw'Abakuru b'Itorero (5:19-20)

1. Ibyo birego bikwiye kugira gihamya ("n'abagabo 2 cyangwa se 3")
2. Abakuru b'Itorero bakomeza kugendera mu cyaha bakwiye gucyahwa mu ruhame

C. Imanza zose zijyanye n'abakuru b'Itorero zibwirizwa gucibwa nta kubogama (5:21)

D. Kurobanura Abakuru b'Itorero (5:22, 24-25)

1. Ntukihutire kurobanura ("kurambika ibiganza") umuntu **(5:22a),**
2. Mu kurobanura umuntu harimo no gusangira inshingano zo ku byaha bye—bityo urinde ubugingo bwawe butagirwaho n'umugayo **(5:22b, c)**
    a. Ibyaha by'abantu bizagera aho bijye ku mugaragaro **(5:24)**
    b. Na none, imirimo myiza umuntu yakoze izagera aho igaragarira bose **(5:25)**

(E. Icy'umwihariko kuri Timoteyo: Ujye ufata ka vino gake kubera uburwayi bwawe **[5:23])**

IV. <u>Ingene abagaragu bakwiye kwitwara mu mirimo yabo</u> (6:1-2a)

A. Abagaragu bari bakwiye kwubaha ba shebuja babo: Kuko aho ari ho ubuhamya bw'Imana n'ubw'Ubutumwa Bwiza.

B. Abagaragu bafite ba Shebuja bakijijwe bakwiye kububaha kurushiriza:

1. Kubakorera neza kubera ko bari abizera,
2. Kubakorera neza biturutse ku urukundo.

V. <u>Ubutumwa n'Ubutunzi (6:2b-19)</u>

A. Wigishe kandi ubwirize aya mahame (6:2b)

B. Abigisha b'Ibinyoma (6:3-5b)

1. Inyigisho zabo **(6:3)**
    a. Ntizitunganye
    b. Ntizihura n'inyigisho za Kristo,
    c. Ntizijyanye no kwubaha Imana.
2. Imiterere yazo **(6:4a, 5b)**
    a. Kwihimbaza,
    b. Nta cyo azi
    c. Bononekaye ubwenge.
    d. Bakamyemo ukuri.
3. Inyungu zabo **(6:4b)**
    a. Kubaza ibibazo,
    b. Intambara z'amagambo.
4. Ibivamo **(6:4c-5a)**
    a. Ishyari,
    b. Intambara
    c. Ibitutsi,
    d. Gukeka ibibi,
    e. Impaka z'abantu bononekaye ubwenge.
5. Icyo bagamije **(6:5c):** Ukwubaha n'inzira yo kubona "indamu" (i.e. ukwubaha Imana n'inzira yo kubona ubutunzi)

C. Ihuriro hagati yo kwubaha Imana n'ubutunzi (6:6-10)

1. Kwubaha Imana n' "inyungu ikomeye" (i.e. Kwubaha Imana n'ukwunguka ubugingo budashira) **(6: 6a).**
2. "Inyungu nini"iri mu Ukwubaha Imana isaba ko umuntu anyurwa n'ibyo afite **(6:6b-8)**
    a. Nta cyo twaje dufite muri iyi si **(6:7)**

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

b. Nta cyo dushobora gukura muri iyi si **(6:7)**
c. Bityo, nimba dufite icyo turya n'icyo twambara, twari dukwiye kwumva ko tunyuzwe **(6:8)**

D. Ingaruka mbi zaturuka mu kwifuza kuba umutunzi mu by'isi (6:9-10)

1. Kwifuza ubutunzi bw'isi n'umutego **(6:9)**
   a. Ukwifuza ubutunzi biganisha ku byifuzo by'ubupfu kandi bibabaje,
   b. Ibyifuzo by'ubupfu kandi bibabaje biganisha abantu ku ukurimbuka,
2. Ugukunda amafaranga n'umuzi w'ibibi by'ubwoko bwose **(6:10)**
   a. Ukwifuza ubutunzi bituma abantu bata ukwizera,
   b. Ukwifuza ubutunzi bitera ibyaha byinshi.

E. Ingaruka yo kwifuza ubutunzi bw'isi no gukunda amafaranga (6:11-14)

1. Uhunge ibi bintu **(6:11a)**
2. Ukurikize gukiranuka, kwubaha Imana, kwizera, urukundo, kwihangana, n'ubugwaneza **(6:11b)**
3. Ugume uri umwizerwa (i.e., "urwane intambara nziza yo kwizera") **(6: 12)**
   a. Ubwizerwa bufatanyije n'ubugingo budashyira
   b. Wahamagariwe ibi,
   c. Watuye ukwizera kwawe imbere y'abahamya benshi,
4. Mu Kwizerwa harimo **(6:13-14):**
   a. Kugumya amategeko ya Kristo
   b. Kubaho utagira agatosi cyangwa se umugayo w'icyaha
   c. Kwihangana kugeza aho Kristo azagaragarira.

(5. Ijambo ryo gushima Imana **[6:15-16]**)

F. Ikoreshwa nyaryo ry'ubutunzi bw'iyi si (6:17-19)

1. Kwitwara nk'uko bikwiriye kw'abo bafite ubutunzi bw'iyi si **(6:17a)**
   a. Ntukagire ubwibone,
   b. Ntugategereze ibyiringiro byawe ku butunzi butizerwa,
   c. Uhange ibyiringiro byawe ku Mana
2. Isōko ry'ubutunzi bw'iyi si: Imana **(6:17b)**
3. Impamvu z'Imana mu guha abantu ubutunzi **(6:17c-18)**
   a. Kubyishimira,
   b. Gukora ibyiza,
   c. Kuba umutunzi mu bikorwa byiza,
   d. Kuba umuntu ugira ubuntu,
   e. Gusangira n'abantu
4. Imbuto zo mu gukoresha ubutunzi mu byiza **(6:19)**
   a. Abatanga na bo ubwabo babona urufatizo rw'ejo hazaza habo heza
   b. Babona ubugingo (budashyira) nyabwo.

VI. Umwanzuro (6:20-21)

A. Uze urinda icyo wabikijwe (6:20a)

1. Uzibukire amagambo adakwiriye kandi atagira umumaro **(6:20b)**
2. Kuvuga "ubwenge" butari bwo bijyana abantu bamwe na bamwe kure yo kwizera **(6:21a)**

B. "Ubuntu bubane namwe" (6:21b)

1 TIMOTEYO: ICYO ABANTU BABIVUGAHO

1 Tim 1:1-2:15— Inyigisho z'Ibinyoma n'Ukudahinduka kw'Ubutumwa Biwza

1:1-2: ***[1]Paulo, intumwa ya Kristo kubw'Itegeko ry'Imana, Umukiza wacu na KristoYesu, ni We byiringiro byacu; [2]Ndakwandikye Timoteyo, umwana wanjye nyakuri nibyariye mu byo kwizera: Ubuntu, imbabazi n'amahoro bituruka ku Mana Data na Kristo Yesu Umwami wacu.***

Paulo, Intumwa ya Yesu Kristo: 1. "Intumwa" bivugwa ku muntu watumwe gukora ikintu runaka kandi woherejwe n'ububasha bwo ku ntego yihariye. N'izina rikomoka mu ijambo ry'ikigiriki *apostellō* ("kwohereza"). Insobanuro nyamukuru y'ijambo "Intumwa" risobanura "Ambasaderi", cyangwa se "Userukira undi."

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

2. Yesu ashinga Itorero ku rufatizo rw'abigishwa 12/Intumwa 12 bwari uburyo bwo gushinga Isiraeli nshya yo mu buryo bwo mu Umwuka. Yesu ahitamo abigishwa 12 /Intumwa 12 (Matayo 10:1-2; Mariko 3: 13-19; Luka 6: 12-26) n'ikimenyetso cy'ubwoko 12 bw'Abisiraeli. Mu by'ukuri, ku nzugi 12 zinjira muri Yerusalemu nshya. handitswe "*amazina 12 y'ubwoko 12 bwa Isiraeli*" **(Ibyah 21:12)** kandi no ku mabuye 12 y'urufatizo rwa Yerusalemu hari "amazina y'intumwa 12 b'Umwagazi w'Intama**" (Ibyah 21:14).** Intumwa na zo ubwazo zamenye insobanuro z'umubare "12." Mu **Ibyak 1:12-26,** banzuye bavuga bati byari ngombwa gusimbura Yuda Isikarioti mu mwanya we w'Intumwa. Nubwo Paulo yari intumwa (**Abar 1:1; 1 Abakor 1: 1; 9: 1**), Isezerano Rishya (na Paulo ubwe), riremeza itandukaniro riri hagati yo kuba Intumwa bya Paulo na bamwe 12 (Reba **Ibyak 6:2; I Abakor 15: 5, 8).** Ibi bihuye n'uko umurimo wa Paulo wari werekeye abanyamahanga (**Ibyak 9:15; 13: 46; 18: 6**; **Abar 11: 13; Abagal 1: 16; 2: 7),** mu gihe Petero, we nk'umuyobozi uzwi kandi nk'umuvugizi w'intumwa 12; ubwa mbere na mbere we yari intumwa ku Bayuda (reba **Abagal 2: 7-8**).

3. Isezerano Rishya ryemera ko hariho ubwoko bw'intumwa bubiri: (A) *Intumwa z'urufatizo*: na (B) *Intumwa zatumwe n'Itorero*. Intumwa z' "Urufatizo" bari ziriya ntumwa zagendanye na Yesu, babaye abahamya bo kuzuka kwa Yesu kandi bakaba barahamagawe na Yesu mu buryo bw'umwihariko kuba Intumwa n'abahamya (reba **Mat 10: 1-5; Mar 6: 7, 30; Luka 6:13; Yoh 15:27; Ibyak 1:21-22).** Ibimenyetso byashoboye guhamya k'uwo mwanya w'umwihariko.wari uwabo **(Mat 10: 1-8; Mar 6: 7; Ibyak 2: 43; 2 Abakor 12: 12).** Intumwa z'Urufatizo ni zo zayoboye Itorero rya mbere n'Urufatizo rw'Iryo Torero nyene **(Abef 2: 19-20)**. Biyto, bariya bari bafite ububasha nk'Intumwa z'Urufatizo ntibongeye kubaho uhereye igihe bapfiriye (ariko na none ni ku rufatizo rumwe gusa inzu imwe yubakwaho). Intumwa "Zatumwe n'Itorero" ni bariya bagabo n'abagore batumwe n'itorero runaka ngo bagende babwirize Ubutumwa Bwiza, bashinga amatorero mashya, no kuzamura Itorero (reba **Ibyak 13:1-3; 14: 14; Abar 16:7; 1 Abakor 9:5-6; 12: 28; 1 Abates 1:1; 2:6).** Umuntu nka Paulo yisanga muri ibyo byiciro byombi by'Intumwa **(Ibyak 9:1-16; 13: 1-3; 1 Abakor 9:1; 15:6-10; Abagal 1:11-17; 1 Tim. 2:7).** Intumwa zatumwe n'Itorero ntizishobora kugira ubundi bubasha buruta ubwo gutumwa n'Itorero. Itorero n'umubiri wa Kristo kuri iyi si (**1 Abakor 12: 27; Abef 1: 22-23; 4: 15-16: Abakol 1: 18**). Itorero n'ingoro y'Umwuka Wera (**1 Abakor 3:16-17**). Kristo yarobanuye Itorero ariha ububasha bwe (**Mat 16:18-19**). Bityo, dushobora kwitega ko Kristo ashobora gukora anyuze mu Itorero rye, ariko ntirishobora gukora ryonyine. Mu gutuma intumwa, Itorero ribaha icyizere n'inshingano, imbere y'Itorero ubwaryo n'imbere y'amaso y'abantu.

4. Itorero rikeneye gushyira abantu ku munzane biyita intumwa rikareba nimba koko bari intumwa nyakuri cyangwa se nimba bari intumwa z'ibinyoma (**1 Yoh 4:1-6; 2 Abakor 11: 3-4, 13; Ibyah 3:2**). Abantu benshi muri iyi minsi bakunda kwiyita "intumwa". Ibyo bihabanye n'iby'Isezerano Rishya ryigisha (Intumwa zo mu Isezerano Rishya ntizishiraho). Benshi muri izo "ntumwa zishyiraho" bavuga ko bakora ibitangaza. Ariko na none, gukora ibitangaza byo ubwabyo si ikimenyetso yuko umuntu yatumwe n'Imana (**Mat 7:15-23; 2 Tim 3:1-9** [reba **Kuva 7:10-12, 20-22; 8:6-7, 16-19**]). Muri Afurika, "ukwaguka kw'umubare w'Intumwa n'Abahanuzi byatumye habaho ukwatura ko ukwizera n'imirimo by'abirabure n'iby'abazungu biri ku urwego rumwe (Abagal 3:28; Abakol 3:11). Na none byashizeho ihame ryo gutandukanya ukwizera kwa gikristo guturutse ku uguhuzwa hagati y'ubukoloni bwose." (Ouedraogo 2006: 1434). Na none ikibabaje n'uko Intumwa n'abahanuzi benshi bo muri Afurika ntibafata Bibiliya nk'urufatizo rw'ukwizera kwabo no mu myitwarire yabo mu buzima bwabo bwa buri munsi. . . . Bafata [Ibyo bavuga ko ari iyerekwa rituruka ku Mana] nk'inyongera kuri Bibiliya. Ariko bakibagira ko Bibiliya igabisha uwo ari we wese wakwongeraho ikintu na kimwe ku Ijambo ry'Imana **(Ibyah 22:18-19)**. Abahanuzi n'Intumwa baturuka muri Afurika bakunze guhsyira imbaraga zabo mu kwemerwa n'abantu (Culte de la Pesonnalité). . . .Na none bamwe na bamwe bivuga ko ari bo basimbuye Yesu cyangwa se ko ari bo Yesu wundi. Bityo ibyo bikabahindura ikintu cyo kuramywa. Ikibabaje n'uko benshi muri bo bahita babona ubushobozi bwo kugenzura ibitekerezo by'ababakurikira. Isezerano Rishya riratugabisha ku bijyanye n'abantu be n'abo (Mat 24:11; Yuda 4-16)." (Ibid.) Birakenewe ko Intumwa "za none" zagenzurwa hakurikijwe inyigisho bigisha **(Ibyak. 17: 11; 1 Tim. 6: 3-5**) n'imyitwarire yabo (reba **Mat 20:25-28; Mar 10:42-45; Luka 22:24-27; Yoh 13:12-17; Ibyak 18:3; 1 Abakor 9:11-18; 2 Abakor 11:7; 12:13**).

5. Paulo arandika mu bubasha bwe bwose no mu bushobozi bwe nk'Intumwa ya Yesu Kristo. N'ubwo Timoteyo yari yamenye ko Paulo ari intumwa, Paulo arabinyuzamo kugira ngo agaragaze imbaraga afite mu kwandika ibyo, hamwe n'ubutware bw'ibyo arimo avuga. Ibyo bituma amagambo ye n'inyigisho ze zihwana n'iza Yesu Kristo ubwe (reba **1 Tim 6:3**). Mu gihe iyi barwa yasomewe mu matorero (kandi n'ubu ikaba igikomeza gusomwa), dukeneye kumenya ko Paulo akivugana natwe nk'intumwa ya Kristo kugeza uyu munsi.

Yesu Kristo, ibyiringiro byacu: Paulo yaravuze muri **1 Abakor 15:19,** ati, *"nimba kwizera Yesu Kristo kwacu guhwanye n'iby'ubu buzima gusa, turi abantu bo kugirirwa imbabazi hejuru y'abandi bose"*. Na none, Paulo yari yaramenye ko iyi si n'ubu buzima ntibihagije. Hejuru yabyo hariho iteka ryose. Hazabaho isi nshya,

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

n'ubugingo buhoraho (butangira none) ku bantu bakiriye Yesu Kristo nk'Umwami n'Umucunguzi wabo. Ukuzuka kwa Yesu "*ni kwo buriza*" n'ikituremesha ko aba Kristo bazazuka kandi ko bazatangira inararibonye yabo y'ubugingo buhoraho ku isi nshya **(1 Abakor 15: 20-23).**

Timoteyo, umwana wanjye w'ukuri mu ukwizera: 1. Paulo yahuye na Timoteyo ubwa mbere mu mujyi wa Lusitira, mu gihe yatangira urugendo rwe rwa kimisiyoneri rwa kabiri **(Ibyak 16: 1-2)**. Ibyo byashitse nyuma gato y'Inama y'intumwa ikomeye cyane yabereye i Yerusalemu. Iyo nama yari yabaye mu mwaka wa 49 nyuma yo kuvuka kwa Yesu. Bityo Paulo yahuye na Timoteyo mu mwaka wa 50 nyuma yo kuvuka kwa Yesu. Byashoboka ko Urwandiko rwa Mbere rwandikiwe Timoteyo (1 Timoteyo) rwari rujya rwaranditswe mu myaka ya 62-63 nyuma yo kuvuka kwa Yesu.

2. Timoteyo yajya ari uwizera igihe yahuye na Paulo (**Ibyak 16:1-2; 2 Tim 1:1-5; 3:14-15**). Paulo yahise afata Timoteyo baragendana. Nyuma yaho, Timoteyo yagendanye kandi akorana na Paulo mu buryo bwa bugufi mu Bugiriki, Provinsi ya Roma yitwaga Aziya (ari yo Turukiya ya none), na Roma ubwayo (reba **Ibyak 16:3-12; 17:10-15; 19:21-22; 20:4; Abafil 1:1; 2:19; Abakol 1:1; Filem 1:1; 1 Abates 3:1-2; 2 Tim 4:13).** Timoteyo agaragara nk'uwagendanye na Paulo mu buryo bwa bugufi kuruta abandi bose. Yakoranye na Paulo kugera igihe Paulo yapfa ariho mu mwaka AD 66 (reba **2 Tim 4:13**). Timoteyo aravugwa kenshi cyane kurusha abandi bose Paulo yaba yaratoje mu umurimo.

Ubuntu, imbabazi, n'amahoro bituruka ku Mana Data na Yesu Kristo Umwami wacu: 1. Paulo yama atangiza inzandiko ze intashyo "ubuntu, n'amahoro." Ni muri 1 Timoteyo na 2 Timoteyo honyine aho yongeraho ijambo "imbabazi" ku ntashyo ye. Ijambo "Ubuntu" risobanura "impano umuntu atari akwiriye kubona" (i.e. kwakira impano nziza utakoreye kandi udakwiriye). "Imbabazi" mu bisanzwe ivuga ku gitekerezo cyo kwumva ikigongwe ku ufite ibibazo no ku mukene. Umwanditsi umwe yatandukanije insobanuro hagati y' "Ubuntu" n' "Imbabazi" muri aya magambo: "[Imbabazi] bivuga ku byo tubona bijyanye n'umubabaro, ubukene n'ihahamuka, ibi nk'ingaruka z'icyaha, mu gihe ijambo [Ubuntu] rirebana n'icyaha n'urubanza ubwarwo. Icya mbere kivuga ku ubutabazi, ubuvuzi, ugukira, mu gihe icya kabiri kivuga ku mbabazi, ukwezwa no guhembuka". (Knight 1992: 66) Mu gihe imbabazi zigendana n'ubuntu, ushobora kureba ku mbabazi nko kutabona ingaruka mbi (i.e., uburake bw'Imana, urupfu rw'iteka, na gihenomu) wakorewe kandi wari ukwiye kubona. "Amahoro" ni cyo kintu kinini dukeneye: muri twe, mu bantu no hagati yacu n'Imana. Yesu wenyine ni We uduha ayo mahoro. Amahoro aduha *"arenze uko twashobora kubyumva"*. **(Abafil 4:6-7)** kuko amahoro aturuka kuri Yesu *"atandukanye n'ayo isi itanga"* **(Yoh 14:27).** Impamvu n'uko yiyunga natwe, akaduhindura mu mutima, akaduha Umwuka Wera **(Yoh 14:16-17, 26),** kugira ngo duhinduke tumere nka We **(Abar 8:29).** Bityo aduha ubushobozi bwo guhangara ikibazo icyo ari cyo cyose, cyaba igituruka imbere muri twe, cyangwa se igituruka inyuma, kubera ayo mahoro, kuko tuzi ko twemerwa na Data, muri Kristo kandi ko dufite umutekano mu biganza bye **(Abar 8:28-39).**

2. Ikoreshwa ry'amagambo "ubuntu, imbabazi n'amahoro" byose hamwe bigaragaza ishyano ryagwiriye umuntu n'igisubizo cy'Imana ku kibazo cyacu. Bibiliya ibona abantu bose nk'uko ari umuntu umwe kubera Adamu (muri Adamu), kubera Adamu nk'umutwe wacu cyangwa se uduserukira (reba **Abar 5:12-19; 1 Abakor 15:21-22; cf Abaheb 7:9-10)**. Ikibazo cy'inyoko muntu n'uko, nk'ingaruka y'icyaha cya Adamu, abantu bose bakira "gucirwaho iteka kw'isi yose kwo mu buryo bw'amategeko" hamwe no guhumana mu urwego rw'amarangamutima (**Zaburi 51: 5; Yer 17: 9; Abar 3:9; 7:14-15**). Ibyo biganisha ku cyaha cy'umuntu ku giti cye ku urwego rw'isi yose (Abaroma 3: 10-18, 23), bityo ku ukwiciraho iteka ku muntu byo mu urwego rw'isi yose. Inzira yo kumenya ukuntu n'impamvu urubyaro rwa Adamu ruhamwa n'icyaha no guhumana nk'ingaruka y'icyaha cya Adamu biracyaganirwaho. Ingaruka yabyo n'uko, umuntu ku giti cye, iy'umuntu atari muri Kristo, twese tuba *"twarapfiriye mu bigabitanyo byacu no mu byaha byacu"* **(Abef 2:1).** Ibi bisobanura ko hariho uguhumana gukomeye ku muntu wese (kandi byitwa imbaraga z'icyaha kitubamo [reba **Abar 7:14-23**]) icyo kigira ingaruka kuri twe, harimo n'ukuntu dutekereza, twitwara, uko tuvuga, dukora, amarangamutima yacu n'ukuntu dusabana n'abantu n'Imana. Ingaruka z'uko guhumana n'uko, iyo ataba Yesu yaturamira muri ibi, abantu bose: ntibashaka kandi ntibashoboye kuza kuri Kristo no kumwizera (**Yoh 6:44, 65; Abef 2:8-9**); nta bushake bagira kandi ntibanashoboye kuronka ubwami bw'Imana (**Yoh 3:3, 5**); nta bushake bafite kandi ntibashoboye guca bugufi imbere y'amategeko y'Imana no kuyubaha (**Abar 8:6-8**); ntibafite ubushake kandi ntibafashoboye gusobanukirwa ibijyanye n'ukuri kwo mu buryo bwo mu Umwuka ku bijyanye n'Imana (**1 Abakor2:14**); nta bushake nta n'ubushobozi bafite bwo kunezereza Imana (**Abaheb 11:6**); babaye imbata z'icyaha, isi, umubiri, na Satani (**Abar 6:17; Abef 2:1-3**); ntibashobora kubaho ubuzima bwo mu Umwuka nyakuri (**Abef 2:1; Abakol 2:13**); kandi bagendera munsi y'uburakari no gucirwaho iteka n'Imana (**Abar 6:16-17; Abef 2:1-3**). Bityo, abantu ntibagira amahoro imbere muri bo (Bazi ibyo bari bakwiriye gukora, ariko, kubera ubushobozi bw'icyaha kiri imbere muri bo, ntibashobora kubikora). Ingaruka yabyo n'uko ata

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

mahoro hagati y'abantu n'abandi (imiryango, imiryango migari, amoko, n'amahanga), kandi nta mahoro ariho hagati y'abantu n'Imana.

3. Inyoko muntu bagerageza gukemura icyo kibazo babinyujije mu madini yubakiye ku bikorwa Nubwo hariho amadini menshi mu isi (Isilamu, Induwisimu, Budisimu, Idini rya gakondo ry'Abanyafurika, etc.), ayo madini yose afite intego imwe gusa: Gukora "ibikorwa runaka" (e.g., kora ibikorwa byiza byinshi bishoboka, tanga amaturo, heba bimwe mu byo ukunda, senga inshuro eshanu buri munsi) mu buryo bwo kugerageza "kwubaka ikiraro" hagati y'Imana yera n'umuntu ukora ibyaha no kwemerwa n'Imana no kubona ubuzima, ijuru cyangwa se nirvana (ijuru ry'amadini amwe n'amwe). Amadini akenshi arananirwa kuko badafite ugusobanukirwa nyakwo ku bijyanye n'ingene umuntu ahagaze mu byukuri. Ikibazo cy'Inyoko muntu kiri muri twe—hariho ikintu kibi mu "mutima" wacu—kandi ntidushoboye guhindura umutima wacu ubwacu. Nta kintu na kimwe mu byo dukora kigaragara (e.g., ibikorwa byiza, ibitambo, ibyo twakwiyima, amasengesho cyashobora guhindura kamere yacu y'icyaha (reba **Abakol 2:20-23**). Bibiliya yonyine ni yo isobanura neza ko, ubwacu, nta byiringiro dufite kandi twabayeho tutagira Imana mu isi (**Abef 2:12**).

4. Ubukristu butandukanye n'andi madini yose yo mu isi. Idini rya Gikristu ni ryo ryonyine ryemera ko inyoko muntu ntibashobora kwubaka ikiraro hagati yabo n'Imana. Imana ni Yo yonyine ishobora gukora icyo twebwe tudashoboye gukora – *kuduha umutima mushya*. Ibi yabikoze abinyujije mu Muntu n'igikorwa bya Yesu Kristo, Kristo ntiyigeze ahinduka na rimwe. Imana ihinduka umuntu binyuze mu muntu wa Yesu Kristo, Kristo yari Umuntu mu buryo bwuzuye, yari na none Imana mu buryo bwuzuye. Ni we wenyine utigeze ukora icyaha na kimwe. Bityo, ni We wenyine wari ufite ubushobozi bwo kuba igitambo kitagira inenge cyo gukuraho icyaha cyacu. Kristo yaritanze nk'igitambo ku bwacu mu gihe twari *abanzi* be (**Abar 5:8-10**). Ku musaraba yikoreye ibyaha byacu, urubanza, n'igihano cyari kidutegereje. Ku rundi ruhande, ukwubaha kwe no gukiranuka kwe na byo byahindutse ibyacu binyuze mu ukumwizera kwacu. Mu yandi magambo, yafashe ikibi cyose cyari muri twe, aduha icyiza cyose cyari muri We. Yesu yabaye "Adamu wa kabiri": Nk'uko Adamu wa mbere yaraze icyaha inyokomuntu, Kristo na We yaduhaye ukubabarirwa n'ubugingo kuri bariya bari "muri Kristo" **(Abar 3:21-26; 5:6-21; Abakol 2:13-14).** Ukuzuka kwa Kristo kugaragaza yuko Data yemeye igitambo cya Kristo mu mwanya wacu **(Yoh 1: 29, 36; 1 Abakor 15:20-23, 42-49, 56-57; Abaheb 9: 1-10:18; Ibyah 5:6-8).** Bityo, aho Ubukristu butandukaniye n'andi madini n'uko andi madini areba icyo bakorera Imana, cyangwa se bagerageza gukora kugira ngo bashobore kwegera Imana, ahubwo n'icyo Imana yadukoreye muri Kristo Yesu. Twashobora gukizwa n'impano y'Imana mu buntu bwayo binyuze mu ukwizera Kristo (**Abef 1:3-14; 2:8-9**). Imana idukuramo "umutima wacu w'ibuye", ikaduha "umutima w'inyama" (**Ezek 36:26; 2 Abakor 3:2-3; 5:17**). Aduha Umwuka Wera aza agatura muri twe **(Yoh 14:16-17; Abar 8:14-15; 1 Abakor 3:16; 6:19; 2 Abakor 6:16)**, no kudushoboza kubaho ubuzima bushya buhwanye n'ubushake bwayo **(Ezek 36:27; Abef 2:10).** Binyuze mu buntu n'imbabazi bya Kristo, turonka amahoro ku Mana, ku bandi bantu no kuri twebwe ubwacu (reba **Yoh 14:26-27; 16:33; Abef 2:14; Abafil 4:7; Abakol 3:15).**

1:3-4: ***[3]Nk'uko nakwinginze igihe najya i Makedoniya, ugume muri Efeso kugira ngo wihanangirize bamwe kutigisha ukundi, [4]cyangwa se kwita ku migani y'ibinyoma cyangwa amasekuruza atagira iherezo bizana impaka aho gufasha umurimo w'Imana mu buryo bwo kwizera.***

Ugume muri Efeso: Efeso wari umujyi munini kandi ukomeye kurusha indi yose yo mu ntara ya Roma yo muri Aziya. Ihereye ku nkengero y'i burengerazuba bwa Turukiya. Ni ho habereye "kimwe mu bitangaza birindwi byabaye mu isi ya kera," ingoro y'imana-ngore yitwa Artenis (cyangwa se "Diana," nk'uko Abaroma bayitaga), hari kandi n'inzu yo kwakiriramo imikino yari ifite ubushobozi bwo kwakira abantu ibihumbi makumiabiri na bitanu 25,000 (reba **Ibyak 19:28-29**). Itorero ryo muri Efeso ryari rikomeye kandi riri ahantu heza, kuruta andi yose yo muri icyo gihe. Igihe Paulo yagiye ubwa mbere muri Efeso, yasanze hari intumwa zamaze kuhagera (**Ibyak 19:1-7**). Yahagize umurwa mukuru w'umurimo we wo gukwiza Ubutumwa Bwiza muri Porovensi ya Aziya, ahamara imyaka ibiri (**Ibyak 19:8-10**). Igihe Paulo yasubira muri Efeso, nyuma akaba ahavuye ubwa nyuma, yajyanye urukundo n'urugwiro rw'itorero ry'aho hantu (**Ibyak 20:16-38**). Muri Efeso ni ho Paulo yandikiye Ibarwa rya mbere yandikiye Abakorinto (**1 Abakor 16:8**). Yohana yasubiyemo amagambo ya Yesu mu gihe yandikiraga Itorero ryo muri Efeso mu **Ibyah 2:1-7**. Kubera inyigisho z'ibinyoma zarimo zigishwa mu itorero ryo muri Efeso, Paulo yasabye Timoteyo gukomeza kuguma aho hantu kugira ngo azirwanye.

Inyigisho zindi, imigani y'ibinyoma n'amasekuruza: 1. Ijambo ryakomotsemo "*inyigisho zindi*" rikoreshwa na none muri **1 Tim 6:3**. Ibihwanye n'ibi bihe, "byasobanuraga kwigisha ubutumwa butandukanye n'ubwo Paulo yigishaga." N'ubwo izo nyigisho z'ibinyoma Paulo avuga ngaha zitasobanuwe neza muri ibi, bigaragara ko bihwanye na: gushyira umutima ku migani y'ibinyoma n'amasekuruza [i.e., imigenzo ihwanye n'inkomoko z'abantu] (**1 Tim 1:4; 4:7; 2 Tim 4:4; Tito 1:14; 3:9**); gushyira umutima ku migenzo y'abayuda (**1 Tim 1:7;**

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

Tito 1:10, 14; 3:9); yari inzira iganisha ku mpaka no gutanga ibitekerezo bitagira iherezo (**1 Tim. 1:4, 6; 6:4; 2 Tim. 2:14, 16, 23; Tito 1:10; 3:9**); gushukana (**1 Tim 4:1-3; 2 Tim 3:6-13; Tito 1:10-13**), ingeso mbi (**1 Tim 1:19-20; 2Tim 2:16, 19** and **2 Tim 3; Tito 1:15-16**); inyigisho zibuza abantu umunezero uri mu kurongora cyangwa se kurya inyama (**1 Tim. 4:1-5**); kwigisha abantu ko kwubaha Imana ari inzira yo kubona indamu (**1 Tim 6:5; 2 Tim 3:2, 4; Tito 1:11**). Mu nyigisho z'ibinyoma hashobora kuba harimo iyo kuvuga ko n'ukuzuka kwamaze kurangira (**2 Tim. 2:18**). Nk'uko umwanditsi umwe yanzuye avuga, inyigisho z'ibinyoma zari "uruvange rw'inyigisho z'idini z'ikiyuda, imiziririzo, kumbure harimo na none ibikorwa by'amareba (magic)". (Mounce 2000: lxxv).

2. Ikibazo cy' *"amasekuruza atagira iherezo"* n'icy'ingenzi. Ni byiza kumenya umuryango, umuryango mugari (clan), ubwoko, ibara ry'uruhu n'ihanga dukomokamo. Kuri twese, icyo turi cyo tugikomora be n'aho. Ariko na none, tuvuze ngo inkomoko y'icyo turi cyo ni muri ibyo bintu s'ibya gikristo, bifite akaranga k'icyaha, kandi byashobora gukurura amacakubiri mabi cyane n'ikibi (urugero, itsembabwoko ry'Abayuda mu Ntambara y'isi ya II n'Itsembabwoko ryo mu Rwanda ryo muri 1994). Ibijyanye n'ubwoko, imiryango ntibyemewe kuko uwo uri we wese witirirwa izina rya Kristo. Abakristo bo mu moko yose no mu miryango yose basabwa gutekereza ko ari aba Kristo mbere yo kwumva ko ari bamwe bo mu miryango, ubwoko, urukoba, ihanga cyangwa se urwego rw'ubukire bakomokamo. N'ukuri ko amaraso afite "uburemere buruta ubw'amazi". Ku Bakristo, dusabwa kubona ko amaraso ya Kristo ari akagozi kaduhuza twese, atari amaraso y'umuryango, ubwoko cyangwa se ay'ibara ry'uruhu rwacu. Mu by'ukuri, nta muryango, ubwoko, cyangwa se ibara ry'uruhu rifite "amaraso y'umwihariko" – abantu bose bafite amaraso amwe y'ibara ritukura, kandi bashobora kuyahererekana mu gihe bibaye ngombwa. Imenyeshamana (theology) yose rishingira inyigisho zaryo ku bihuriweho n'abantu (umuryango, ubwoko, igitsina, urwego rw'ubukire) ntizishobora kwitwa iza Bibiliya kuko Ubutumwa Bwiza buhuza amoko atandukanye kandi burwanya umwihariko w'ubwoko uwo ari wo wose (e.g., **Abagal 3:28; Abef 2:14-16; Abakol 3:11; Ibyah 5:9; 7:9**). "Isengesho rya Kristo rya nyuma nk'Umutambyi Mukuru" ryari, *"ko baba umwe; nk'uko na We Data uri muri Jye na njye nkaba muri Wowe, ari ko na bo baba umwe muri Twe, kugira ngo isi yizere ko wanyohereje"* (**Yoh 17:21**). Hari umubiri umwe gusa wa Kristo, n'ubwo uwo mubiri umwe ufite ingingo nyinshi uhamagarirwa gukorera hamwe mu mwumvikano (**1 Abakor 12:12-26**). Imenyeshamana (theology) yose rishingira inyigisho zaryo ku bihuriweho n'abantu (umuryango, ubwoko, politike, cyangwa se icyo ari cyose abantu benshi bahuriraho zitera intambara hagati y'umubiri wa Kristo ubwawo. Kristo yagabishije, *"Ubwami bwose bwigabuyemo ibice buba bumaze kuneshwa, kandi umudugudu wose cyangwa se inzu yigabuyemo ibice ntishobora kurama"* (**Mat 12:25**). Muri make, Abakristo basabwa kureba ko ubuzima bwabo n'ingene babanye n'abandi bantu b'inkomoko zitandukanye bibwirizwa kuyoborwa n'imenyeshamana (theology) yabo—kandi iryo menyeshamana ryerekeye bose ku munzane umwe; ntiritoranya ku butoni rikurikije ubwoko, umuryango, ibara ry'urukoba, igitsina, urwego rw'ubuzima cyangwa se ihanga.

1:5: ***Ariko intego y'inyigisho zacu n'urukundo ruva ku mutima uboneye, uticira urubanza no ku ukwizera kutaryarya.***

Ariko intego: 1. Ijambo "ariko" (Ikigiriki = *de*) n'ijambo ryo *guhakanya*. Paulo yerekanaga impaka hagati y'inyigisho z'*ibinyoma* (**1: 3-4**), izo uwo ari we wese atari akwiye kwitaho, n'intego y'inyigisho z'ukuri umwe wese yari akwiye gushyiraho umutima. Uyu mutwe w'amagambo w'impaka hagati y'inyigisho z'ibinyoma n'inyigisho z'ukuri zigenda zigaruka muri iki gitabo cyose.

2. Amagambo ahuza nka "ariko" n'ay'ingenzi. Adufasha kumenya ibitekerezo by'umwanditsi. Aradufasha na none mu kuturinda gutekereza ko buri murongo uhagaze ukwa wonyine nk'igitekerezo cyuzuye. Ibice by'ibanze bigize igitekerezo muri Bibiliya ni nka ihuriro ry'interuro zipanze hamwe bita paragraphe, ariko s'imirongo (versets). "Na none, urufunguzo rw'insobanuro y'umurongo uwo ari wo wose rituruka ku itsinda ry'interuro ziri hamwe (paragraphe) rishingiye ku umutwe w'amagambo wihariye. Nubwo uwo mutwe w'amagambo waba, atari kuri buri jambo ubwaryo" (Koukl 2001: n.p.). Impamvu n'uko "ibigose ijambo biha umurongo (verset) bikanawuha insobanuro yihariye. . . . Ibi bikora kubera amategeko ngenderwaho agenga ibiganiro hagati y'abantu (communication). Insobanuro ituruka hejuru ugana hasi ntituruka hasi ugana hejuru: uhera ku bintu binini uganisha ku bito, si muri iriya nzira yindi" (Ibid.). "Itsinda ry'interuro ziri hamwe" ryubatswe mu buryo bugose umutwe mukuru w'amagambo. Nubwo uyo mutwe w'amagambo waba ugizwe n'ibice bitandukanye, ibyo na byo bizashyirwa hamwe kugira ngo bisobanure uwo mutwe w'amagambo (Wolvaardt 2005: 99). Amagambo akeneye gusobanuka mu nzira y'imirongo (versets) agaragaramo, imirongo ikeneye gusobanurwa mu mucyo w'itsinda ry'imirongo yisangamo; amatsinda y'imirongo na yo asobanurwa mu mucyo w'andi matsinda ayagose, ibyo byose bikabwirizwa gusobanurwa mu mucyo w'imitwe w'amagambo y'ibice, ibice bito, n'igitabo cyose muri rusange. Ibi n'iby'ingenzi mu buryo bw'uko Koukl abisobanura muri

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

uyu murongo: "Itegeko ngenderwaho n'iri": "*Ntugasome na rimwe umurongo wa Bibiliya uri ukwawo.* Ahubwo, soma byibura itsinda ry'imirongo. Buri gihe, reba amateka agose ibyo usomye. Gumya umurongo w'igitekerezo. Bityo, erekeza amaso yawe ku murongo . . . N'isomo riruta andi yose rifasha naba narize mu buzima bwanjye…ni na cyo kintu kiruta ibintu naba nabigisha" (Koukl 2001: n.p.).

Intego y'inyigisho zacu n'urukundo: 1. Nimba utazi intego yawe iyo ari yo, ntuzigera uyigeraho. Iyo urimo urasa ku kintu runaka, ukaba utazi icyo urasa icyo ari cyo, ntuzigera ugihamya. Nimba ufashe urugendo rugana ahantu runaka ariko ukaba utazi iyo ugana, ntuzigera ugerayo. Muri uyu murongo, Paulo yaduhaye intego y'inyigisho nyayo. Iyo ntego n'URUKUNDO.

2. Nk'uko Ubukristo butandukanye n'irindi dini iryo ari ryose mu isi kubera ukuntu rizi gupima no kumenya ikibazo nyamukuru cy'inyokomuntu no kumenya igisubizo cyacyo, bityo ubukristo n'idini ritandukanye n'irindi dini iryo ari ryo ryose mu isi kubera intego yaryo. Intego n'icyiza Islam yifuza kugeraho ni Jihad (intambara). Intego y'Amadini yo mu Burasirazuba (Induwisimu, Budisimu) ni "kunesha isi," binyuze mu ukutifatanya na yo. Intego n'icyo Ugukunda ubutunzi by'i Burengerazuba kwifuza kugeraho n' "amahoro ku giti cy'umuntu n'ubukire". Ubukristu ni bwo bwonyine bushyira imbere gukunda abandi bantu.

3. Urukundo ni rwo ruri *hagati* mu Ubukristu. Mbese urukundo rufite umumaro ungana ute? Yesu yavuze ko Isezerano rya Kera ryose rigendera kuri aya mategeko abiri: *"Uzakunde Uwiteka Imana yawe n'umutima wawe wose, n'ubugingo bwawe bwose, n'ubwenge bwawe bwose,"* kandi Uzakunde mugenzawe nk'uko wikunda" **(Mat 22:36-40).** Ijoro mbere y'uko apfa, Kristo yabariye abigishwa be ati, *"Ndabahaye itegeko rishya, ko mukwiye gukundana, nk'uko nanjye nabakunze, abe ari ko namwe mukundana. Bityo, abantu bazamenya yuko muri abigishwa banjye, ni mwagirirana urukundo"* **(Yoh 13:34-35)**. Kristo yakunze abantu *by'ukuri:* Kubabwira ko abakunda byonyine ntibyari bihagije, ahubwo yaberetse ko abakunda mu kugaburira abashonje, gukiza abarwaye, guhumuriza abafite akababaro, no kwiyegereza abasuzugurwa. *Kristo yakunze abantu mu buryo bureshya*: Ntiyagaragarije urukundo Abayuda benewabo gusa ahubwo n'Abasamaria na bo n'abanyamahanga; yagaragarije urukundo abakire, abakene, abakozi bo mu rwego ruto, n'abadakwiriye gukundwa. Kristo yakunze abantu mu buryo bwo kwitanga *nk'igitambo*: Yikoreye inyungu zacu, n'inyungu z'abanzi be. Ahamagarira intumwa ze gukunda abandi bantu by'ukuri, mu buryo bureshya no mu buryo bwo kwitanga. Nk'uko Paulo yavuze, ati, "*Mwikoreranire imitwaro, bityo muzaba musohoje itegeko rya Kristo*" (**Abagal 6:2**). Mbese urukundo twarugereranya n'iki? Muri **1 Abakor 13:1-3** Paulo avuga ko mwashobora " *kuba mwavuga indimi z'abantu n'iz'Abamalaika,"* ariko nimba mudafite urukundo *muba mumeze nk'umuringa cyangwa se icyuma kirenga*; Washobora kuba ufite ubwenge no kwizera gukomeye, ariko udafite urukundo, "*uba nta cyo uri";* Washobora gutanga ibyo utunze byose ukabigaburira abakene, cyangwa se ugatanga umubiri wawe ngo utwikwe, ariko udafite urukundo, ibyo byose "*nta cyo byakumarira*". Yanzura avuga ati, *"Ukwizera, ibyiringiro, urukundo, muri ibi bitatu, ikiruta byose n'Urukundo"* **(1 Abakor13:13).** Muri **Abagal 5:14***, yavuze ati, "Amategeko yose yuzurizwa mu ijambo rimwe, 'Ukunde mugenzawe nk'uko wikunda"*. Mbese urukundo twarugereranya n'iki? Muri **1 Yoh 4:20**, Yohana aratubarira ati, *"Nimba umuntu avuze ati,'Ndakunda Imana', ariko akanga umuvandimwe we, ab'ari umubeshyi; kuko uvuga ko adakunda umuvandimwe abona, ntashobora gukunda Imana atabonye."* Mu yandi magambo, uko tugaragariza abantu urukundo (i.e., uko dushyira mu bikorwa itegeko rya kabiri rikuru ["gukunda mugenzawe nk'uko wikunda"] n'ikizamini—ikimenyetso kigaragara—cyo guhamya nimba koko dukurikiza itegeko rya mbere rikomeye ["Ukunde Uwiteka Imana yawe n'umutima wawe wose, n'ubugingo bwawe bwose, n'ubwenge bwawe bwose, n'imbaraga zawe zose"]).

Urukundo ruva ku mutima uboneye, uticira urubanza no ku ukwizera kutaryarya: "Umutima" n' "intebe y'ubugingo bwo mu buryo bw'umubiri, bw'umwuka n'ubw'ubwenge, hakubiyemo ibitekerezo, amarangamutima hamwe n'ubushake bwacu bwose". Umutima ni wo uduha inzira y'ibyo dukora byose." (Willard 1997: 206). Umutima usobanura "icyo turi cyo cy'ukuri"—uwo turi by'ukuri muri twe. Kugira umutima uboneye ntibisobanura gusa ko twababariwe muri Kristo ahubwo ko dukomeza guhindurwa tukagira ishusho ya Kristo (**Abar 8:29; 12:1-2**) binyuze mu gukora *"Iby'ukuri byose, ibyo kwubahwa byose, ibyo gukiranuka byose, ibiboneye byose, iby'igikundiro byose, n'ibikwiriye gushimwa byose"* **(Abafil 4:8).** "Umutima uticira urubanza" bisobanura ko tuzi icyo twokabaye turimo dukora nimba koko ari cyo turimo dukora. "Ukwizera kutaryarya" bijyanye n'icyo twizera. Ukwemeranya cyangwa se gushyira ukwizera mu bintu bizwi ntibihagije. Intumwa Yakobo avuga ko tudasabwa kuba *abumviriza ijambo* gusa, ahubwo ko twaba *n'abarishyira mu bikorwa*" **(Yak 1:22-25).** Iki ni cyo kigaragaza koko nimba ukwizera kwacu "*kutaryarya"*. Mu yandi magambo, ubuzima bwacu bwose, mu buryo bugaragara cyangwa se ubutagaragara—uwo turi koko, ibyo twizera n'ingene dukora—bihurira hamwe mu gihe duhindutse abakristo baganisha ku ntego.

1:6-11: ***[6]Ibyo benshi babiteshutsemo, biyobagiriza mu biganiro by'amanjwe, [7] bashaka kuba abigisha***

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

b'amategeko, nyamara batazi ibyo bavuga ibyo ari byo, cyangwa se ibyo bahamya babishegera. [8]Icyakora, tuzi ko amategeko ari meza koko, iyo umuntu yagenjeje uko bikwiriye amategeko, [9] kandi tuzi ko amategeko atashyiriweho umukiranutsi, keretse abagome n'ibigande, n'abatubaha Imana n'abanyabyaha, n'abatari abera n'abatita ku by'Imanan n'abakubita ba se na ba nyina, n'abicanyi, [10] n'abasambanyi, n'abagabo bendana, n'abanyaga abantu bakabagura, n'ababeshyi, n'abarahira ibinyoma, n'ibindi byose bidahura n'inyigisho nzima, [11]zihuje n'ubutumwa bwiza bw'ubwiza bw'Imana ihimbazwa, ubwo nahawe.

Ibyo benshi babiteshutsemo, biyobagiriza mu biganiro by'amanjwe: Mu gihe umuntu atagumye ahanze amaso ye ku ntego, azava mu nzira yokabaye arimo akurikira, bityo ntazigera agera ku ntego. Ikizavamo n'ubuzima "butagira umumaro" kandi bw'impfabusa **(Mat 13: 3-23; 21: 18-19; Mar 4: 2-20; 11:12-14; Luka 3: 7-9; 13: 6-9; Yuda 4, 11-12).** Ibi n'iby'ingenzi kuko kenshi Kristo yavuze ati, *"igiti kimenyekanira ku mbuto cyama"* **(Mat 7:15-20; 12: 33-37; Luka 6: 43-45; Yoh 15:1-8;** reba na none **Yak 3: 10-12).**

Bashaka kuba abigisha b'Amategeko: Ku Bayuda, amategeko ya Mose yari ahagije. Umwifato wabo wari nk'uriya w'Abaisilamu, aho *Sharia* yabo ihagije. *Ikibazo nyamukuru, na none, n'uko ntawushobora kugera ku ntego y'urukundo akoresheje Amategeko.* Ukubaha amategeko kwacu n'ukw'igice kimwe gusa, kuko dufite imitima yanduye kandi ifite kamere y'icyaha. Ni cyo gituma tudashobora kubona agakiza nk'igihembo cy'ibikorwa byiza cyangwa se ukwubaha amategeko kwacu. Kristo ni We wenyine wasohoje amategeko y'Imana mu buryo bwuzuye. Ubuntu n'imbabazi ni byo byonyine byashobora kuduha amahoro aherekejwe n'umubano wuzuye hagati yacu n'Imana na bagenzi bacu.

Icyakora, tuzi ko amategeko ari meza koko, iyo umuntu yagenjeje uko bikwiriye amategeko kandi tuzi ko amategeko atashyiriweho umukiranutsi: Kugira ngo umuntu abone insobanuro nyayo y'isimburana ry'ibihe bijyanye n'ukugaruka kwa Yesu, icy'ingenzi n'icyo Kristo n'inyigisho ze, n'ukwamamaza kwe kw'Ubwami bw'Imana byari bifite intego cyane-cyane ko abantu bubaha amategeko cumi n'amategeko yo mu Iserano rya Kera (Torah) muri rusange, ari na cyo kigamijwe muri iki gice. Paulo yagiye kumenya ko, n'ubwo amategeko yo mu Isezerano rya Kera yari ayera, y'umwuka kandi yari meza (**Abar 7: 12, 14, 16**), ntiyagenewe kandi nta mbaraga yari afite zo gutanga ubugingo (**Abagal. 3: 21**). Mu **Abagal 3: 22-4: 11**, Paul atanga igitekerezo ko Amategeko yari "*umwarimu* " (**2:24-25**), *"umurinzi kandi umuyobozi"* (**Abagal 4:2**), wahana *"abana bakigendera munsi y'ababyeyi babo"* (**Abagal 4:1-3**). Ntiyashoboye gutsindanishiriza abantu (**Abar 3:21; Abagal 3:11**). Ntiyari n'urufatizo rwo gukiranuka, (**Abagal 3:21**). Mu by'ukuri, iyo Amategeko yari kuba yabaye inzira iganisha ku ubugingo, bityo Kristo ntiyari kwirigwa aza mu isi (reba **Abagal 3:11-13, 19-24; 4:4-5**). Paulo atubarira ko "Amategeko atashyiriweho umukiranutsi" (**1 Tim 1: 9**). Inzira imwe yonyine umuntu yanyuramo kugira ngo ahinduke umukiranutsi inyura kandi iri muri Kristo. Dushobora kuza kuri Kristo mu gihe tumenye ugukiranirwa kwacu no kudashobora kwigeza ku ugukiranuka kwacu (i.e. binyuze mu kugerageza "gusohoza Amategeko") . Ni koko, Amategeko yashyiriweho abanyabyaha kuko abarinda imyitwarire yabo itari myiza. Na none, mu buryo bw'Imekanishamana, Amategeko yo mu Isezerano rya Kera yari yashyiriweho kuba urugero n'umurimo w'umwanya muto wo gutegurira abantu kugera kuri Kristo (**Abagal 3:15-4:31**; reba na none **Abar 7:24-25**). Ubwa mbere, yagaragaje ukwera no gukiranuka kw'Imana, byari bitabonekera mu buryo bugaragara muri Kristo. Ubwa kabiri, Amategeko yagaragarije abantu ko, uko bagerageza kwose, ntibashoboye gusohoza amategeko mu buryo bwuzuye. Bityo, byaberetse ko nimba bari bakwiye kugendana n'Imana nk'uko bikwiye, byari bikwiye kunyura mu nzira yindi. Icya gatatu, Amategeko yerekeje abantu kuri Yesu Kristo no ku buntu bw'Imana nka yo nzira yonyine iganisha ku gakiza, mu gihe Yesu yashoboye gusohoza Amategeko mu buryo bwuzuye, bityo kubera ubuntu bwayo, Imana iha ubukiranutsi bwuzuye bwa Kristo abo biyunga na We mu Ukwizera.

Umusobanuzi umwe arabivuga atya: "[Umumaro w'Amategeko] n'uwo wo kugumiza abantu b'Imana munsi y'amategeko kuko bari bataragera ku gihe cyo kwiyobora mu buryo bw'umwuka. Nk'uko amahame ngenderwaho agenga isi abivuga [**Abagal 4:3, 9**], Amategeko yayoboye ubuzima bwa buri munsi kugeza aho umwana yitiriwe se. Yashyizweho nk'ikintu cy'igihe gito ariko gikenewe nk'ihame nyaryo ryo kurinda abantu kwirundurira mu cyaha, dore ko imitima yabo yari yerekeye ku cyaha. Ibi byashyize ahagaragara ubushake bw'Imana bwo kwumvisha ko Isezerano ryari rikenewe. Na none, i ruhande rw'ibi, haza ikintu gishya, ari cyo, Ukwizera Kristo; bityo umurimo w'Amategeko nk'umurinzi n'uhana uhita uhagarara, hahita haza Umwuka nk'ihame ry'imbere muri twe rituyobora." (Belleville 1986: 70) Bityo, igihe Yesu yaza, yashyize itegeko gukora amahitamo ku bantu bariho igihe cye: "Mbese ukwubaha Imana y'Abisiraeli byasobanura iki ku Umuyuda wo muri Palestina arimo abarirwa ko ubwami bwari butegerejwe kuva kera noneho butangiye kugaragara? Abanyamwete bo mu gihe cya Yesu bari gushobora kuvuga bati: Amategeko yo mu Isezerano rya Kera (Torah) noneho azanye igipimo cy'ukubaha Imana y'Abisiraeli n'isezerano ryayo. Yesu yavuze ati, Ibiri I nyuma

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

yanjye." (Wright 1996: 381) Icyo kibazo kiracadukurikira kugeza none. Icyo kibazo na none kidushyira imbere y'amahitamo tugenda duhura na yo yo mu buryo bw'ubuzima bwa minsi yose, imyitwarire, n'ibijyanye n'ingeso (nziza cyangwa se mbi): "Igihe abanditsi bo mu Isezerano Rishya bahuye n'ibijyanye n'imyitwarire mu matorero menshi bandikiye, byari kuba byaraboroheye kwifashisha Amategeko Cumi. Ariko si ko babikoze. Reka dukoreshe ibi nk'Itegeko ry'urukumwe: Urufatizo rw'Isezerano Rishya ku bijyanye n'imyanzuro ku myitwarire ntibigihuye n'aho Mose yari ku musozi wa Sinai ahubwo bihuye n'aho Yesu yari ku musozi wa Kaluvariyo. . . . Mu gihe tureba ibijyanye n'imyitwarire, ibijyanye no gufata ibyemezo (imyitwarire cyangwa se ibindi), ikibazo twari dukwiye kwibaza n'iki gikurikira, 'N'iyihe nzira y'ibikorwa cyangwa se y'imyitwarire yaba ihuye n'Ubutumwa Bwiza?'" (Goldsworthy 2000: 96) Ibyo, ni byo Paulo agarukaho mu Butumwa bwe (**1 Tim 1:11**).

N'ibindi byose bidahura n'inyigisho nzima, [11]zihuje n'ubutumwa bwiza bw'ubwiza bw'Imana ihimbazwa: Muri **1:9-10** Paulo yakoze urutonde rw' ingero z'imyitwarire n'iz'abantu amategeko yari yashiriweho. Abakristo ntibari bakwiye kwitwara kimwe n'abo, kuko umuntu wacu w'imbere yahinduwe mushya (yahawe umutima mushya) uzatuma imyitwarire y'umuntu w'inyuma na yo ihinduka. Kuri twebwe, mu Isezerano Rishya, intego y' "Inyigisho z'ukuri" n' "Urukundo" (**1:5**). *Igipimo cy'* "Inyigisho z'ukuri" *n'* "Ubutumwa bw'Ubwiza bw'Imana" (**1: 11**). Ubutumwa bw'ubwiza bw'Imana" n'Inkuru nziza ya Kristo, i.e., uwo ari we; icyo yakoze; icyo arimo akora none; n'icyo azakora. Bityo, icyo cyose kidahura n'urukundo na Kristo gicirwaho iteka kimwe na biriya byose bidakurikiza amategeko, bitera, bitubaha Imana, n'indi myitwarire nk'uko yashyizwe ku rutonde muri **1:9-10.**

<u>1:12-16:</u> ***[12]Ndashimira Kristo Yesu Umwami wacu wambashishije, yuko yatekereje ko nd'uwo kwizerwa, akangabira umurimo we, [13]nubwo nabanje kuba umutukanyi n'urenganya n'umunyarugomo. Ariko narababariwe, kuko nabikoze mu bujiji ntarizera; [14]kandi ubuntu bw'Umwami wacu bwarushijeho kunsagirizwa, bufatanije no kwizera n'urukundo rubonerwa muri Kristo Yesu. [15]Iri jambo n'iryo kwizerwa, rikwiye kwemerwa rwose, yuko Kristo Yesu yazanywe mu isi no gukiza abanyabyaha; muri bo ni jye w'imbere. [16]Ariko icyatumye mbabarirwa n'ukugira ngo Kristo yerekanire muri jye, uw'imbere, kwihangana kwe kwose, ngo mbe ikitegererezo cy'abazamwizera bagahabwa ubugingo buhoraho.***

Ndashimira Kristo Yesu Umwami wacu wambashishije, yuko yatekereje ko nd'uwo kwizerwa, akangabira umurimo we: Igice nyamukuru muri iyi nteruro ni "*Ndashima Kristo . . . kuko yatekereje yuko nd'uwo kwizerwa [*cyangwa se 'ukwiriye'*]."* Ibice bisigaye by'iyo nteruro bitangizwa na yuko. Kristo yabonye ko Paulo yari umwizerwa kubera azi iherezo ryacu ahereye ku ntangiriro yacu. Uhereye no ku ntango yo gukizwa kwa Paulo, Imana ntiyamenye gusa aho Paulo yari kuba umuhamya wa Kristo **(Ibyak 9: 15)**, ariko na none, "*Ukuntu azababazwa kubera izina ryanjye*" (**Ibyak 9:16;** reba **2 Abakor 11:23-33**). Paulo arimo yatura ugutangara n'ishimwe yuko Imana yamubonye nk'umwizerwa, arebye na none ibyo yari yarakoze mbere y'uko ahura na Yesu ari mu rugendo rugana i Damasiko (**Ibyak 9:1-19**). Kugira ngo umuntu yemerwe *"kugabirwa umurimo"*, byasabye ko Paulo amara imyaka 14 muri Arabia, Siriya na Silisiya (**Abagal 1:15-2:1**). Ntitubwirizwa na hato gusuzugura ihugurwa, cyangwa se gutozwa mu umurimo, cyangwa se intango ntonto (**Yobu 8:7; Zak 4:10; Mar 4:30-32; Luka 16:10**). Ni ukubera ko Paulo yafashe umwanya uhagije wo gutozwa, akagaragara ko ari umwizerwa muri bito, bityo nyuma Imana imuha inshingano muri binini kurushiriza.

Nubwo nabanje kuba umutukanyi n'urenganya n'umunyarugomo: Mbere yuko Paulo ahindukirira Kristo, yari umufarisayo ukurikiza amategeko yigiye munsi y'ibirenge bya Gamalieli, umuyobozi mu bigisha b'Amategeko b'icyo gihe (**Ibyak 22:3-5; Abafil 3:5-6**). Na none, ugukunda amategeko kwe kwa cyane byatumye ahinduka utoteza Abakristu cyane (**Ibyak 8:1-3; 9:1-2; 22:4-5; Abagal 1:13-14; Abafil 3:6**). Ku mutwe we hari urupfu rw'abakristu benshi cyane (**Ibyak 26:9-11**). Paulo yari afite ingengabitekerezo imeze kimwe n'iy'umwe mu bakoze genoside yo mu Rwanda. Ubuzima bwe n'urugero rwo kwerekana ukuntu amategeko adashobora guhindura umutima w'umuntu ahubwo ko awukomantaza. Yari "umutukanyi" kuko yakoresha izina ry'Imana n'Amategeko yayo mu gukora ibintu bihabanye n' "Itegeko ry'Imana rinini kuruta andi" (ryo gukunda Imana no gukunda mugenzawe) mu gukora ibintu bihabanye cyane n'ibyo amategeko y'Imana asaba. Yakoreshaga izina ry'Imana n'amategeko yayo mu gutukisha Imana n'imiterere yayo (Imana n'urukundo—**1 Yoh 4:8**). Imbuto zavuye mu guhindukirira Kristo kwe, n'uko Paulo yavuye mu kuba utoteza abandi ahinduka utotezwa (**2 Abakor 11:23-33**). Naho naba ndi hose, n'uko naba ndi kwose, *nigishijwe uburyo bwo kwihanganira byose* **(Abafil 4:11-13).** Ubuzima bwa Paulo butwereka ko n'umujenosideri ashobora gukizwa agahinduka. Nta n'umwe ari hejuru y'aho Imana ishobora kugeza imbabazi zayo.

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

Ariko narababariwe, kuko nabikoze mu bujiji ntarizera: Paulo yari umwe mu bize neza kandi cyane bo mu gihe cye. Yari azi Ibyanditswe Byera "inyuma n'imbere." Ariko, kugeza igihe Imana yamufunguriye umutima n'ubwenge, Paulo, (kimwe n'undi uwo ari we wese) ntiyogashoboye kuzabona Ubwami bw'Imana (**Yoh 3: 3**). Dukeka ko tuzi ibyo turimo dukora, ariko, gushika igihe Imana idufunguriye amaso, tuba turimo dukorera mu *"bujiji no mu kutizera"*. Bityo, Yesu yasenze ari ku musaraba, aravuga ati, *"Data, ubababarire; kuko batazi icyo bakora"* (**Luka 23:34**).

Kandi ubuntu bw'Umwami wacu bwarushijeho kunsagirizwa: Paulo arimo akoresha urugero rw'ubuzima bwe nk'urugero rwiza abandi bose bareberaho. Aha ngaha Paulo avuga ku bijyanye n' "ubuntu" nk'uko abivugaho muri **1:2**. Ubuntu bw'Imana buruta ibyaha binini kurusha ibindi byaha byose (reba **1 Abakor 15:9-10).** Ubuntu bwayo buruta umubabaro ukomeye kuruta indi yose (**2 Abakor 12:7-10**). N'ubuntu bushyiraho itandkaniro hagati y'Ubukristo n'andi madini yose yo mu isi. Ubuntu ni bwo bwonyine buduha kugira ibyiringiro, kubera ko ubwacu, *"twapfiriye mu bicumuro no mu byaha"* (**Abef. 2:1, 5**), kandi "*Nta wukiranuka, nta n'umwe, nta wumenya, nta wushaka Imana, Bose barayobye, bose bahindutse ibigwari, nta wukora ibyiza n'umwe"* (**Abar 3:10-12**). Ariko Imana *"kuko ari umutunzi w'imbabazi, kubera urukundo rwayo rwinshi yadukunze, ubwo twari dupfuye tuzize ibicumuro byacu*" (**Abef 2:4-5**). Aho ibyaha byagwiriye, ni ho n'ubuntu bwarushirijeho gusaga (**Abar 5:20-21**).

Kristo Yesu yazanywe mu isi no gukiza abanyabyaha: 1. <u>Uwo Yesu ari we, icyo yaje gukora n'icyo yakoze bifite umwihariko wabyo mu mateka yose</u>. "Ugusobanura ibya [Kristo] nk'uwaje 'mu isi' cyari ikimenyetso cy'uko yaje aturuka ahandi hantu. Inkomoko ye ni mu ijuru (Yoh. 6: 38)." (Ngewa 2009: 30) Yesu yaje ku isi gukora icyo ata n'umwe yogashoboye gukora: Kwunga Imana yera n'abantu b'abigomeke, b'abanyabyaha. Nta muyobozi n'umwe w'idini (urugero, Muhammad; Buddha) yaje avuga ko ababarira ibyaha, cyangwa se ngo akize abanyabyaha. Yesu yari yaravuzweho no mu Isezerano rya Kera. Yeremiya 31: 31-34 yahanuye Isezerano Rishya. Iryo Sezerano Rishya rizaba iry'iteka ryose aho Imana izandika amategeko yayo mu mitima y'abantu, abantu bayo bakamenya Umwami by'ukuri; kandi izababarira ibyaha byabo kandi ntizongera kubyibuka ukundi (reba na none **Yer 32:38-40; 50:4-5; Ezek 11:16-20; 36:24-32; 37:15-28)**. "Maze igihe gikwiriye gisohoye, Imana yohereza Umwana wayo . . . kugira ngo acungure abatwarwa n'amategeko, biduheshe kuba abana b'Imana." (**Abagal 4:4-5**; reba na none **Mar 1:14-15**). Igihe cyo gusangirira ku meza amwe n'abigishwa be, Yesu yababwiye ko, mu maraso ye, arimo agiye gutangiza Isezerano Rishya (**Luka 22:20;** revba **1 Abakor 11:25**). Isezerano ryemerejwe kandi risohorezwa ku musaraba (**Abaheb. 9: 12-17**). Ryashizwe mu bikorwa igihe Yesu yazuka avuye mu bapfuye, akazamuka mu ijuru, yicara i buryo bwa Data wa Twese (**Abaheb 10:11-18**). Mu masezerano y'Imana yose, Isezerano Rishya ni ryo ryonyine ritanga ukubabarirwa ibyaha. Ibi bisohorezwa muri Kristo, "Umwagazi w'Intama w'Imana ukura ibyaha by'abantu bose bo mu isi (**Yoh 1:29**; reba na none **Mat 1: 21; Ibyak 5:31; 1 Yoh 3: 5**). Bityo, kwatura ukubabarirwa ibyaha muri Kristo n'iby'ingenzi mu Butumwa Bwiza (reba **Luka 24:44-49; Ibyak 2:38; 10:43; 13:38-39; 26:15-18**).

2. <u>Aya magambo na none ashyira mu gaciro umumaro w' "Intego" (**1: 5**).</u> Samuel Ngewa aravuga ati, "ijambo 'abanyabyaha' rituruka mu ijambo ririmo ibintu byinshi, rikomoka mu nshinga isobanura 'guhusha' (cyangwa se mu Kinyarwanda kizwi na benshi—guswata). Ishusho n'iy'umuntu yashaka kurasa ikintu, icyo na cyo n' "ugukiranuka kw'Imana" (Abar.3:23; 10:3). Intego y'Imana y'agakiza n'ukutugarura ku cyo umuntu yashakaga kurasa nyuma akagihusha. Umwampi ugana ahantu hanini ukaja ahandi atari ahari hagambiriwe. Nta n'umwe muri twe ashobora kurasa ku ntego, n'ukuvuga kugera ku kigero cyo gukiranuka kw'Imana (Abar 3:23; 10:3). Intego y'Imana y'agakiza n'ukutugarura ku ntego. Iyi ni yo ntego yazanye Kristo Yesu ku isi". (Ngewa 2009: 30). Muri **1:5** Paulo yatubariye ibijyanye n' "intego y'Imana" cyangwa se ikigero cy'ugukiranuka kw'Imana: Urukundo (ruturutse ku mutima uboneye, uticira urubanza, ufite no kwizera kutaryarya). Bityo, "urundi ruhande rw'igiceri" ku bijyanye no kubabarira ibyaha, n'ukwerekeza abantu ku ntego. Bityo, ntibazongera kurasa ku ruhande ukundi.

Muri bo ni jye w'imbere: Kabiri kose, ariyita "uw'imbere y'abandi", cyangwa se ngo ni we "uri hejuru" y'abanyabyaha bose (**1:15-16**). Paulo arimo atanga ibitekerezo yuko, "mu gihe Uwiteka Imana yankijije akampindura, ashobora no gukiza no guhindura n'undi *uwo ari we wese*." Paulo yari amaze gusobanukirwa n'uburebure bw'amajyakuzima bw'icyaha cye. Ntiyari yarakoresheje ubumenyi bwe bwo mu urwego rwo hejuru, umwanya we, n'ububasha bwe kugira ngo abone abagore benshi, amafaranga menshi cyangwa se ubushobozi. Ahubwo, yakoresheje ibyo byose twavuze haruguru mu kurwanya Imana binyuze mu gutoteza Kristo n'Umubiri we, ari wo Torero. Ubwenge bwa Paulo, umwanya we n'ubushobozi bwe byavuga ko nta mbabazi ashobora kwiha ku byo yakoze. Ntiyashobora kwerekeza ibyaha bye ku ukuntu yarerewe mu bukene, mu bujiji (kutiga), cyangwa se ku kundi kuntu yaba yarabuze ibyamufasha muri ubu buzima kugira ngo yumve

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

byamuhesha imbabazi ku byaha bye. Bityo, yakoresheje guca bugufi cyane mu gihe yavuga ati, kuko noroheje hanyuma y'izindi ntumwa zose, ndetse ntibinkwiriye ko nitwa intumwa, kuko narenganyaga Itorero ry'Imana (**1 Abakor 15:9**).

Ariko icyatumye mbabarirwa n'ukugira ngo Kristo yerekanire muri jye, uw'imbere, kwihangana kwe kwose, ngo mbe ikitegererezo cy'abazamwizera bagahabwa ubugingo buhoraho. Nk'uko yavuganye ubushyizi bw'amanga muri **1:14**, ibijyanye n'ukuntu ubuntu bw'Imana ari ngombwa kandi ari ubw'umumaro, Paulo asubiramo avuga ku umumaro w' "imbababzi" nk'uko yari yabivuzeho kuri **1:2**. Kuri **1:16,** akomeza avuga ko ari "uw'imbere" mu banyabyaha**.** Mur'ibi, arimo avuga ko, mu kumugaragariza ubuntu, Kristo yerekanye "*ukwihangana kwe kwuzuye, We nk'urugero"*. Imana yagaragaje ukwihangana kwayo kuri Paulo no ku buzima bwe bwose mbere y'uko ahinduka. Mbere y'uko Kristo amubonekera ku nzira igana Damasiko, Paulo ntiyari bwakagaragaze intambwe na nto yo guhindura inzira ze z'urugomo. Ariko Imana ntiyari bwakamushyire hasi. Ni na ko Imana itwihanganira cyane, haba mbere cyangwa se nyuma yo guhindukira. Mbese waba wihanganira abandi?

2. Guhuza "ubugingo budashira" n'ugushyira umurego ku "ukwihangana" kwa Kristo bisobanura ukuntu ubugingo buhoraho ari *"inzira y'ubugingo";* atari ubugingo mu urwego rwo kubara iminsi itazagira iherezo. "Ubugingo buhoraho busobanura ikiri hejuru y'icyo twakwita ubuzima burebure; bisobanura ubugingo umuntu abaho muri Kristo. Umugisha wa mbere butanga n'ukubaho kw'Imana hafi y'aho umuntu ari. Dusabwa gushyira imbaraga kuri iki kintu kuko mu bihugu byinshi by'Afurika bakunze gushyira umurego ku migisha yo mu buryo bugaragara Imana itanga aho kuwushyira ku ukuntu Imana igendana natwe tutitaye ku byo twaba turimo tunyuramo byose (**2 Abakor 12:9-10**). Kubera ko ubugingo buhoraho bujyanye n'ubwiza bw'ibintu kuruta ubwinshi bwabyo, dushobora gutangira kububamo tukiri ngaha ku isi, n'ubwo tuzamenya ubwiza bwabwo mu buryo bwuzuye nyuma y'ubu buzima". (Ngewa 2009: 31) Kubera ko ubu dutuye "muri Kristo", twari dukwiye kuba duhamya ubwo bugingo bushya mu myitwarire yacu. Ugutegerezanya ibyiringiro n'Ukwihangana n'ibimenyetso by'urukundo (**1 Abakor 13:4**). Ni bimwe mu bigize imbuto z'umwuka (**Abagal 5:22**). Bityo, dukwiye kwihanganira abandi. Tubwirizwa kubasengera twihanganye, tuberekeza ku ntego, tubigisha tubagīra inama mu buryo bw'Ijambo ry'Imana, no kubereka uko bakwiriye kubaho nk'Abakristo.

1:17: ***Umwami nyir'ibihe byose, udapfa, kandi utaboneka, ni We Mana imwe yonyine, ihimbazwe, kandi icyubahiro kibe icyayo iteka ryose. Amen.***

1. Icyatumye Paulo yinjira muri iri jambo ryo gushima Imana n'ukwihangana kwa Kristo mu kumwereka imbabazi no mu kumukiza. Na none ibi biratwereka ko agakiza kacu uhereye ku ntango ukageza ku musozo wakwo n'igikorwa Imana ikora mu butavogerwa bwayo, s'ikintu dufitemo inshingano cyangwa se uruhare twebwe ubwacu twenyine.

2. N'ubwo inzandiko zijyanye n'ijambo "Umwami nyir'ibihe byose", na "Imana imwe yonyine" zashobora gufatwa nk'izivuga Imana Data, amagambo birimo yashobora kutwemeza ko Paulo arimo avuga kuri Kristo. Aho bivugwaho ubwa mbere ni **1:16** aha bigaragara neza ko Kristo ari we urimo uvugwaho. Ubwa kabiri, Kristo n'Imana (reba **Yoh 1:1; 10:30; 14:6-11; 20:26-29**). N'Uwiteka (reba **Yoh 1:1-2; 8:54-58**). Inkomoko ye yo mu ijuru yamaze kuvugwaho muri **1:15**. Ubu arategeka nk'Umwami (reba **Ibyak 2:29-36; 1 Abakor 15:20-28; Abef 1:18-22; Ababeh 1:1-4**). Ubwa gatatu, iki n'icya mbere mu bisomwa bitatu byo muri 1 Timoteyo aho Paulo avuga kuri Kristo mu buryo burambuye. Ibindi ni **3: 16** na **6:14-16.** Ibi bice bitatu birahwana n'ikintu kimwe cyuzuye**. 1:17** kivuga ku miterere ya Kristo y'iteka ryose; **3:16** havuga ku Mana ihinduka umuntu no kuzamurwa kwayo mu ijuru; **6:14-16** hakavuga ku ukugaruka kwa Kristo. Bityo, ibi bice bitatu byose hamwe biduha imenyeshamana kuri Yesu Kristo, mu buryo butondetse neza!

1:18-20: ***[18]Ibi ndabikwihanangiriza mwana wanjye Timoteyo, nkurikije ubuhanuzi bwa kera bwahanuye ibyawe, kugira ngo buduheshe kurwana intambara nziza, [19]ukomeje kwizera, kandi ufite umutima uticira urubanza. Uwo mutima bamwe barawuretse, bahinduka nk'inkuge imenetse ku byo kwizera. [20]Muri abo ni Humenayo na Alekizanderi, abo nahaye Satani, kugira ngo babyigireho kudatuka Imana.***

Nkurikije ubuhanuzi bwa kera bwahanuye ibyawe: N'iby'ukuri ko, igihe Timoteyo yarobanurirwaga umurimo cyangwa se igikorwa cyo kujyana ubutumwa, abakuru b'Itorero na Paulo ubwe (**2 Tim 1:6**) bamurambitseho ibiganza bahita bamutuma. Hari umuntu wari ufite ubuhanuzi ku mpano y'umwuka Timoteyo yari afite (**1 Tim 4:14**). Bibiliya ntitubwira ubwo buhanuzi ubwo ari bwo cyangwa se iyo mpano iyo ari yo.

Urwane intambara nziza, ukomeje kwizera kandi ufite umutima uticira urubanza: 1. Mu gihe dusoma Bibiliya ni ngombwa ko twashyira umutima, atari ku cyo umwanditsi avuga gusa, ahubwo no ku ukuntu

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

abivuga. Kuri **1:18-19**, Paulo ntabwira Timoteyo "gukomeza kwizera" byonyine, n'ubwo ari byo mutima w'amabwiriza amuha. Ahubwo, anabarira Timoteyo "*kurwana intambara nziza."* Paulo avuga mu magambo iryo tegeko rye muri ubwo buryo kuko azi neza ko kuguma mu kwizera atari ibyoroshye—n' "intambara". Twese turageragezwa kugira ngo tugwe mu cyaha cyangwa se ngo tuve mu byizerwa. Na none, Itorero ry'ubu, nk'uko byari bimeze mu itorero ryo muri Efeso aho Timoteyo yari ari, rirahura n'ikibazo cy'abigisha b'ibinyoma. Bityo, dusabwa "kurwana intambara nziza" mu buryo bwiza, *"tuvuga ukuri mu rukundo igihe cyose"* **(Abef 4:15).** Tubwirizwa kumenya nimba koko iyo ntambara ari "intambara nziza". Ni byo, intambara yo kuguma turi abizerwa ku Ubutumwa Bwiza ni yo ntambara nziza iruta izindi zose, kuko n'itandukaniro hagati y'ubugingo buhoraho n'urupfu.

2. Ubwo turwana "*intambara nziza* " yo "*gukomeza kwizera*", tubwirizwa kwibuka ko iyacu ari intambara y'imbere mu mutima n'iy'inyuma na none. Paulo avuga ku umumaro uri mu gukomeza *"umutima uticira urubanza"* kuri **1:5** bihujwe no kugera ku ntego. Ubuzima bw'imbere bubwirizwa kutajegajega bugahura n'imirimo yacu igaragara. Tutagumanye umutima uticira urubanza, tuba tubaye indyadya. Uburyarya si "*ugukomeza kwizera*". Bityo, tubwirizwa kwama dusesengura ibyo turimo dukora gusa, ahubwo n'igituma turimo tubikora.

Uwo mutima bamwe barawuretse, bahinduka nk'inkuge imenetse ku byo kwizera. Muri abo ni Humenayo na Alekizanderi: 1. Paulo agabisha Timoteyo ngo *"arwane intambara nziza"* kuko inzira zo kugwa ziri hafi ye. Kugwa birashoboka no ku bayobozi mu Itorero. Ni cyo gituma abizera bose, cyane-cyane abayobozi, babwirizwa gufashanya, gusubizanyamo intege mu buryo bwo gukorerana isuzuma ry'ubuzima bwabo. Gusengera mu matsinda cyangwa se amatsinda y'isuzuma n'imwe mu nzira zo kugera kuri iyo ntego. Ukwo ibihe bisimburana, abayobozi bajye bagira inshuti bahura na zo z'abakristo bamaze gukura mu gakiza, b'abizerwa, bityo "*mwaturanire ibyaha byanyu*" (**Yak 5:16**). Ibi na byo n'uburyo bundi bwo kuguma mu ukwizera. Ariko, bariya bayobozi batekereza ko batagira undi muntu babwira ibyabo keretse Imana, badafite n'inzego zo kwaturanira ibyaha, ***bashobora kugwa kubera ubwibone bwabo.*** Ibi n'iby'ingenzi cyane-cyane ku bayobozi, kuko igihe ukwizera kwamaze *"kujanjagurika,"* bahitana abantu benshi—bariya babizeye, babitezeho byinshi – barabatembana.

2. Paulo ntagira ubwoba bwo kuvuga abantu babiri bazwi neza mu mazina yabo; Humenayo na Alekizanderi; bo barangije kugwa, Ahandi hantu aba bantu bavugwa ni: Humenayo **(2 Tim 2:16-18)**; Alekizanderi (**2 Tim 4:14-15**)—Nyuma y'uko ibarwa rya 1 Timoteyo rimaze kwandikwa, bivugwa ko baguye kandi ko, bamaze kwigomeka ku Ubutumwa Bwiza, bakomerekeje ukwizera kw'abandi bantu. Imana izi buri muntu ku izina rye. Abo bantu babiri baratembye imyaka 2000 ishize nk'abagiye inyuma y'ukwizera kandi bafite izina ribi. Mbese twebwe izina ryacu rimeze rite?

Abo nahaye Satani, kugira ngo babyigireho kudatuka Imana. 1. Paulo ntatanga insobanuro y'ijambo "guha umuntu Satani", ariko dusomye mu bindi bice, twashobora kubona insobanuro yabyo. "Guha umuntu Satani" bigaragara ko ari uburyo bw'Itorero bwo gusubiza umuntu mu murongo. Ahandi hamwe gusa havugwamo "*gutanga umuntu kuri Satani"* ni muri **1 Abakor 5:5**. Aha, umuntu yafashwe aryamanye n'umugore wa se. Aho hombi **1 Tim 1:20** na **1 Abakor 5:5** bazanye ibibazo bikomeye mu itorero: inyigisho y'ibinyoma ikomeye (reba **1 Tim 1:3-4; 4:1-7a; 6: 3-5; 2 Tim 2:16-18**); hamwe n'ubusambanyi bwakorewe mu ruhame (**1 Abakor 5:1**).

2. Muri **2 Abakor 2:5-11** Paulo asa n'urimo aganira ku bintu bisa n'ibyo yavuze muri **1 Abakor 5:5**. **2 Abakor 2:6** havuga ko igihano [i.e.,"Ugutanga kuri Satani"] "cyemejwe n'abantu benshi" (haba abagabo b'Itorero ry'i Korinto cyangwa se n'abizera benshi bo mu Itorero). Bityo, bigaragara ko hariho *inzira yo guhana* yakurikijwe. Inzira ikunze gukoreshwa n'inzira "igenda itera intambwe imbere" nk'uko **Mat 18:15-17**. "*Gutanga umuntu kuri Satani*" isa n'uko ari yo ntambwe ya nyuma, kandi isa n'uko habayemo kwirukana uwakoze icyaha atashatse kwihana akurwa mu itorero (**1 Abakor 5:2**), kumbure byashoboka ko "Imana itanga abantu" kubera ibyaha byabo (**Abar 1:24, 26, 28**). Ibi bivuga ko uguhana kw'itorero ntibyari bikwiye kuba "ukwirukana cyangwa se kutagira icyo ukora". Hari hakwiye kubaho intambwe zajya zifatwa buri gihe habaye ikibazo, hakajya hafatwa ibyemezo bijyanye n'urwego rw'icyaha. Mu byo abayobozi b'itorero bakwiye gushingiraho mu gufata ibyemezo habamo: Kumenya nimba icyaha cyaba cyaramenywe n'abantu benshi hanze, nimba uwakoze icyaha yarihannye cyangwa se atarihana, nimba harabaye gusubiza icyibwe cyangwa se icyononywe (iki kikaba ari cyo kimenyetso cyo kwihana nyakuri), hamwe n'ibindi bimenyetso.

3. Intego yo "guhereza Satani" cyangwa se ikindi gihano cyose n'ukwihana no guhindura igice cyakoze icyaha. Muri **1 Tim 1:20**, Paulo avuga ko intego yo "Guhereza Satani" imeze ityo kubera ko ari uburyo bwo "*kwigisha abanyabyaha kudatuka Imana"*. Muri **1 Abakor 5:5** guha Satani byari *"kugira ngo umubiri urimbuke, umwuka we ubone kuzukira ku munsi w'Umwami Yesu"*. Aho uwakoze icyaha yihannye by'ukuri agahinduka, na none, Paulo avuga ko itorero ryari rikwiye *"kumubabarira no kumuhumuriza kugira ngo aticwa n'agahinda gasāze. Kubw ibyo ndabingingira kugira ngo mumugaragarize urukundo.*" (**2 Abakor 2:7-8**).

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

Itorero ni ryo rizemeza nimba ukwihana kwabaye ukw'ukuri cyangwa se ko atari byo (reba **2 Abakor 7:10**). Bityo, n'ubwo umuntu mu itorero yaba "yahawe Satani", abayobozi b'Itorero bari bakwiye kuguma bamuvugisha, bamugira inama, no kugerageza kumugarura kuri Kristo (reba **Abagal 6: 1**).

2:1-7: ***[1]Irya mbere, ndaguhugurira kwingingira abantu bose, no kubasengera, no kubasabira no kubashimira: [2] ariko cyane-cyane abami n'abatware bose, kugira ngo tugume mu mahoro tutabona ibyago, twubaha Imana, kandi twitonda rwose. [3]Ibyo ni byo byiza byemerwa imbere y'Imana Umukiza wacu, [4] nshaka ko abantu bose bakizwa bakamenya ukuri. [5]Kuko hariho Imana imwe, kandi hariho Umuhuza umwe w'abantu n'Imana, na we ni umuntu, ni we Yesu Kristu, [6]witangiye abantu bose. Ibyo byahamijwe mu gihe cyabyo, [7]Ni cyo cyatumwe nshyirirwaho kuba umubwiriza n'intumwa (ndavuga ukuri, simbeshya), n'umwigisha wo kwigisha abanyamahanga kwizera n'ukuri.***

Irya mbere: 1. N'ubwo Paulo agana ku cyigwa gishya—gusenga—iki gice cy'interuro gitangira **2:1** ihuza ibyo avuga mu gice cya 2 ku byo yarangije kuvuga aya magambo ku mpera y'igice cya 1. Ijambo bityo rikomoka mu ijambo ry'ikigiriki (Ikigiriki = *oun*) risobnaurwa ngo "bityo". Icyo Paulo arimo avuga n'iki: "Bityo nimba ushaka gukomeza ukwizera, [i.e., ijambo 'bityo' rihuza ibyo yarangije kuvuga muri **1:18-19**], igishyizwe imbere y'ibindi byose ni Gusenga". Mu by'ukuri, igice cya 2 cyose, (cyangwa se igice gisigaye cy'icyo gitabo) gishobora gufatwa nk'insobanuro ku bijyanye no gukomeza ukwizera, n'uko ukwizera bisa na byo mu gihe bikoreshejwe n'abagabo n'abagore.

2. Aya magambo y'urufunguzo rwa **2:1** yari akwiye kutwibutsa ko, mu gihe tuba dusoma Bibiliya zacu, dusabwa gushyira ubwenge bwacu ku magambo mato ahuza interuro. Rimwe na rimwe, igice n'inomero y'umurongo (verset) bishobora kutuyobya mu gutekereza ko buri gice cyangwa se umurongo kiba "gihagaze ukwacyo". Uko Bibiliya igenda igabanywa mu bice ntibyari bwagakozwe gushika mu umwaka 1200s; kugabanywa mu mirongo na byo ntibyari byagakozwe kugera 1400s; muri 1551 ni ho Isezerano Rishya ryagabanywa mu mirongo (versets) (Metzger na Coogan 1993: 105-07). Kubera ko imibare y'ibice n'imirongo byashyizweho ubwa mbere mu kworohereza abasomyi, *"ntibyemeranya n'uguhsyira ku murongo igitekerezo mu byanditswe"* (Ibid.: 105). Dukeneye kumenya umurongo w'ibitekerezo by'umwanditsi, nk'uko biri aha ngaha, uwo murongo urakomeza no hagati y'igice n'ikindi.

Kwinginga no gusenga, gusaba no gushima, bikorerwe abantu bose: Amagambo atandukanye akoreshwa kuri **2:1** mu kuvuga ugusenga asobanura imibanire yacu n'Imana. Mu gihe dukunze kwama turi imbere y'Imana, dukwiye kwama turimo tuganira na Yo (tuyiganirira kandi tuyumviriza). Bikwiye ko mu masengesho habamo ukuramya no guhimbaza Imana, kwatura ibyaha byacu, tuyishimira ku byo yakoze n'ibyo izakora, hamwe n'ibyo twisabira n'ibyo dusabira abandi. Bityo, kuri **1 Abates 5:16-18** Paulo avuga ati *"mwame mushima ibihe byose, musenge ubudasiba, mushima muri byose; kuko ibyo ari byo Imana ibashakira muri Kristo Yesu"*.

Ku bami n'abatware bose; kugira ngo duhore mu mahoro tutabona ibyago twubaha Imana kandi twitonda rwose: Ubukristu n'isi byama bigira aho bihurira. Bityo, abakristo bakeneye kubaho batagira umugayo kugira ngo Leta n'abandi batari Abakristu batabona icyo buririraho ngo bateze Itorero ibibazo aho buriririra ahera bateza ibibazo itorero (reba **Mat 22:15-21; Abar 13:1-14; 1 Tim 6:1-2; 1 Pet 2:13-17**). Gushobora kubaho *"mu mahoro twubaha Imana, tutabona ibyago kandi twitonda rwose"* bizorohereza cyane igikorwa cyo gukwirakwiza ubutumwa bwiza—kandi kubaho ubuzima buzira umugayo no gukwirakwiza ubutumwa bwiza byari bikwiye guhora ari byo mwitwaririko nyamukuru wacu.

Ishaka ko abantu bose bakizwa bakagera ku ukumenya ukuri: 1. Uyu murongo uhwanyijwe na **2:2-3** kandi utubwira impamvu tubwirizwa gusenga no kubaho ubuzima bwubaha Imana. Uburyo tubaho n'ishusho ya Kristo n'Ubutumwa Bwiza. Icyo Imana ishaka n'agakiza k'abantu. Uko tubaho n'ubuhamya bwa Kristo. Tubayeho *"twubaha Imana kandi twitonda"* (**2: 2**), tuzakururira abantu kuri Kristo. Bityo amasengesho yacu ku bantu bose, cyane-cyane abatware kugira ngo tubeho ubuzima bwubaha Imana, ashingiye ku ntego yo gukwiza ubutumwa hose.

2. Uyu murongo ntubwirizwa kuvanwa mu ruhando nyamukuru w'umugambi w'Imana ku bijyanye n'agakiza. Bibiliya ivuga ko, n'ubwo ar' "ubushake bw'Imana" ko abantu bose bakizwa, si ko abantu bose bazakizwa (**Mat 7:13-14; 13:24-30, 36-43; 25:31-46**). Hariho inzira ebyiri zo kurebamo ikinyuranyo hagati y'ibyo Imana "ishaka" n' iby'ishobora. Inzira imwe yo kubisobanura n'ukuvuga ko, "abantu bose" bavugwa aha ngaha muri **2: 4** bisobnaura ngo "abantu bo mu moko yose"—mu yandi magambo, "abantu bose *nta kurobanura*" (amoko yose, imiryango yose, indimi zose, inzego zose z'ubukungu, etc.—reba **Ibyah 5: 9; 7:9**), *si* "abantu bose *hatavuyemo n'umwe*" (i.e., buri umuntu wo ku isi).

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

3. Ubundi buryo bwo gusobanura ibi n'ukwemeza ko, mu nsobanuro zimwe na zimwe, hariho "ubushake ebyiri" mu Mana. Tubwirizwa kugaragaza ikinyuranyo hagati y'ibyo Imana yashaka kubona bisohora by'ukuri; kandi ibyo byombi byashobora gutekerezwaho nk'ubushake bw'Imana (Marshall 1989: 56). Mu yandi magambo: "Ishusho Ibyanditswe bitanga ku Mana nk'iyifuza ikintu mu ruhande rumwe, mu rundi ruhande ikabihakana" (Piper 2000: 110). Ingero zikurikira ziravuga ko: (A) *Urupfu rwa Kristo*—**Luka 22-23** rugaragaza ko ukugambanirwa n'urupfu rwa Kristo byari ibikorwa by'ibyaha byohejwe na Satani; na none, **Ibyak 2:23; 4:27-28** na **Yes 53:4, 10** havuga ko ibi bintu byakozwe hakurikijwe umugambi n'ubushake bw'Imana. (B) Intambara ku Umwagazi w'Intama—**Ibyak 17:16 -17** havuga ko abami cumi bazahabwa ibihembo bijyanye no kurwanya Kristo kwabo, haravuga na none ko Imana ari Yo "*ishyira mu mitima y'abantu kugira ngo umugambi wayo usohore*." (C) *Igikorwa cy'Imana cyo gukomantaza*—**Kuva 8:1** havuga ko byari ubushake bw'Imana ko Farawo arekura Abisirayeli bakava muri Egiputa. Na none, **Kuva 4:21** n'indi mirongo havuga ko Imana yashatse ko umutima wa Farawo winangira. **Abaroma 10-11** havuga ko, n'ubwo Imana irambura ukuboko kwayo hejuru ya Isiraeli ku gakiza kayo, irakomantaza imitima yabo kumara igihe gito mu gihe cyo umugambi wo gutwikira isandugu y'isezerano. (D) Uburenganzira bw'Imana bwo gukumira ikibi n'ubushake bwayo bwo kutabikora—**Itang 20:6; 1 Sam 2:22-25; Abar 1:24-28** n'ibindi bice ivuga ifite uburenganzira n'ubushobozi bwo gukumira ibyaha by'abantu. Rimwe na rimwe irabikora, ikindi gihe ntibikore. Mu bikurikira, ubushake bwayo n'uko ibyaha bigwirirana (n'ubwo icyaha gihabanye n'ubuhabashake bwayo), kugira ngo ibone inzira yo guhana umunyabyaha mu buryo busobanutse. Muri izi nzira hamwe n'izindi, ubushake bw'Imana mu ruhande rumwe bwifuze ikintu kimwe, mu ruhande rundi ishaka ko igihabanye n'icyo cya mbere cyasohora (Piper 2000: 111-19). Rimwe na rimwe, ubu "bushake bwo mu nzego ebyiri" bwitwa ubushake bw'ibyo Imana itegeka ko abantu bakora n'Itegeko Imana ishyiraho ku byo y'ibizaba. Ibi bisobanura ubushake buhishuwe cyangwa se ubushake bwo mu ibanga ryayo. Nk'uko Ngewa abivuga, "Ijambo ry'ikigiriki risobanura 'ashaka' muri [muri **1 Tim 2:4**] ntibisobanura ko ibi ar'ubushake bwuzuye bw'Imana. Ah'ubwo Paulo akoresha amagambo asobanura umugambi Imana ifitiye abantu muri rusange—itanga agakiza kuri bose. Mu kubisobanura mu bundi buryo, Paulo ntarimo avuga ko Imana ishaka 'gukiza abantu bose gusobanura', ariko ko ishaka 'gukiza abantu bose', ariko 'ko abantu bakizwa'." (Ngewa 2009: 42) Ngewa aratanga urugero: "Ubukwe no gushyingura muri Afurika byakira uwo ari we wese wifuza kubibamo. Nta wusubizwa inyuma ngo n'uko atitwaje ikarita y'ubutumire. Uhageze wese arakirwa . . . Ni muri ubwo buryo, uwo ari we wese aratumiwe kwishimira agakiza k'Imana. abaza bose bazakirwa, ariko intego y'Imana ntizumva ipfunwe ngo n'uko hariho abahitamo kudakizwa." (Ibid.: 42-43) Na none, ku kwubaha ibijyanye n'agakiza, bisabwa gusobanuka ko, n'ubwo hariho, ubutumire mu urwego rusange ku ukwizera Kristo no gukizwa, *nta n'umwe*, uzabihitamo bimuturutseho. Keretse bariya imitima yabo yabanje guhindurwa n'Imana (i.e., bahindutse bashya) ni bo bazitabira ubwo butumire mu ukwizera (reba **Yoh 3:3; Ibyak 13:48; Abar 3:9-18; Abef 2:1-9**). Nk'uko tugenda dukwiza inkuru nziza ya Kristo, Imana iradukoresha nk'ibikoresho byayo kugira ngo bariya yatoranyije bashyirwe ahagaragara, no gukora ku mitima yabo.

4. **1 Tim 2:4** ntihavuga *impamvu* Imana yifuza ko abantu bose bakizwa, ariko na none ikaba itabona ukuntu, mu by'ukuri, abantu bose bazakizwa. Igisubizo kuri icyo kibazo kiragira ingaruka ku bindi bibazo. Impande ebyiri imenyeshamana rihagazemo—Calvinism na Arminianism—izo mpande zombi zirahuriza ku gitekerezo cy'uko amahitamo y'Imana yo kudakiza buri wese, n'ubwo bihabanye n'uko "ubushake" bwe bwavuzwe ko bose bakizwa, byashobora ari ukubera ko "yiyemeje ku kintu cyaba gifite agaciro karengeye ugukiza bose" (Piper 2000: 124). Ntibumvikana ku ukuntu ikintu kiri. Ku ba Arminians, umurava w'Imana wo kwubaha amahitamo y'umuntu bishyirwa hejuru y'ubushake bw'uko bose bakizwa. Bityo, aba Arminians babona Ihongerwa nk'*inzira* y'agakiza ka *bose* ariko *ntikazana* (cyangwa se ngo bibe) garanti ku gakiza ku uwo ari we wese. Ku urundi ruhande, Calvinists bo bemera ko Imana irimo ikora cyane mu isi kuruta Imana yaba Arminians. Imana "ni yo ifite ijambo rya nyuma ku bijyanye n'ibiza cyangwa se ibyago biterwa n'ibidukikije cyangwa se n'umuntu" (eg., **Amosi 3:6; Yes 45:7**), kandi ko Imana ifite uruhare mu mibabaro y'abantu bayo (e.g., **1 Pet 3:17; 4: 19**), kandi ifite ububasha hejuru y'uburinzi n'ubuyobozi kuri buri kantu ku ubuzima bw'umuntu (e.g., **Imig 16:9**; **Ibyak 18: 21; Yak 4: 15**) (Reba Piper 2000: 119-22). Ku ba Calvinists, ubwitange bwo mu buyobozi bw'Imana n'ukugaragaza icyubahiro cyayo cyose mu burakari bwayo no mu buntu bwayo (**Abar 9:22-23**) hamwe no gucishwa bugufi kw'umwana w'umuntu kugira ngo yishimire kuzamurira Imana icyubahiro cyayo cyose kubera agakiza kayo (**1 Abakor 1:29**). Bityo, aba Calvinists ntibabona urupfu rwa Yesu ku musaraba nk'uko aba Armenians barubona, rwatwikiriye icyaha, rutanga na garanti y'agakiza kuri bariya bose Imana yahamagaye by'ukuri (reba **Yoh 1:12-13; 6:37-39, 44, 65; 10:25-29; Ibyak 13:48; Abar 8: 30**).

Kuko hariho Imana imwe, n'umuhuza umwe hagati y'Imana n'abantu, umuntu Yesu Kristo: 1. Hari umworera munini cyane hagati y'Imana n'Inyokomuntu. Imana yaremye ibiremwa muntu mu ishusho yayo (**Itang1:26-27**), igendana na bo mu murima wa Edeni (**Itang 2:15-25; 3:8**). Imana irakunda isi (**Yoh 3:16**)

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

kandi yifuza ko abantu bakwishimira muri Yo iteka ryose nk'abantu bayo, bakagendana na Yo nk'Imana yabo (**Zab 144:15; Yoh 10:10; Abafil 4:4; Abakol 1:16; 1 Yoh 2:25; Ibyah 21:3-4**). Mu mwanya wo kwishimira mu Mana no kugendana na Yo, ahubwo ibiremwa muntu byose bahaye umugongo Imana, baracumura, barayigomera (**Itang 3:1-7; Umubwir 7:20; Abar 1:18-32; 3:9-18, 23; 8:7; 1 Yoh 1:8, 10; 2:25**). Abantu bose bafite muri bo ububasha bw'icyaha kibabamo, bityo ntibashobora no kugera ku urwego rw'imyitwarire isabwa ku umwana w'umuntu, tubaye dushyize ku ruhande iy'Imana. Imana iratunganye (**Mat 5:48**). Mu buryo butandukanye, Imana: irakunda (**1 Yoh. 4:8**); imenya byose (**Zab 104:24; Abar 11:33-34**); ni nziza (**Zab 107:8; Abar 11:33-34**); irera (**1 Pet 1:15-16; Ibyah. 15: 4**); irakiranuka (**Itang 18:25; Kuva 34:6-7; Guteg 32:4; Zab 96:13)** kandi n'inyakuri (**Zab 86:15; 117: 2; Abaheb 6:18**). Kubera ko Imana ari iyera kandi ikiranuka muri byose, ntishobora kwihanganira icyaha **(Yes 59:2; Yoh 9: 31; 1 Yoh 1: 5-7)**. Ahubwo, mu butabera bwayo izahana abo bose bakora ibyaha **(Abar 1:18; Abef 5:6; Abaheb 9:27).** Ingaruka z'icyaha n'urupfu hamwe no gutandukana n'Imana ubuzira herezo **(Itang. 2: 17; Ezek 18:4; Mat 25:46; Abar 6: 23; Ibyak 17:30; 2 Abates 1:6-9; Ibyah 20:11-15).** Kubera kamere y'icyaha ibabamo, ntibishoboka ko abantu babona inzira ibaganisha ku busabane bwuzuye hagati yabo n'Imana (**Ibyak 13:19; Abagal 2:16; 3:11; Abef 2: 1-3, 12**).

2. <u>Yesu wenyine ni We ushobora "gusiba uwo mworera", kuko Yesu Kristo ari we Mana mu buryo bwuzuye, akaba n'umuntu mu buryo bwuzuye utigeze ukora icyaha</u> "Umuhuza" n'umuntu uzana hamwe impande ebyiri zari zifite amakimbirane akazunga. Umuhuza abwirizwa kuba umuntu ufite amasano n'izo mpande zombi. Muri iki kibazo kiri hagati y'umuntu n'Imana, Yesu n'Imana mu buryo bwuzuye (**Mar 14:61-64; Yoh 1:1; 5:18; 8:58-59; 10:30-33; 20:28; Abakol 1:15; 2:9; Tito 2:13; Abaheb 1:1-3; 2 Pet 1:1; 1 Yoh 5:20).** Bityo, ashobora kugira ubucuti bwuzuye n' Imana**.** Na none Yesu n' umuntu mu buryo bwuzuye (**Mat 13:54-57; Luka 2:5-7, 40, 52; Yoh 4:6; 11:35; 19:28, 34; Abaheb 2:17**). Bityo, ashobora kugira ubusabane bwuzuye n'umuntu. Bitandukanye n'abandi bantu bose, we nta cyaha na kimwe yigeze akora (**Luka 23:14-15, 41; 2 Abakor 5:21; Abaheb 4:15; 1 Pet 2:21-22; 1 Yoh 3:5**). Bityo, ashobora guserukira Imana imbere y'umuntu no gusabira umuntu imbere y'Imana. Bityo, Yesu wenyine ni We ushoboye kuba umuhuza hagati y'Imana Yera n'umuntu w'umunyabyaha. We wenyine ni we ushoboye gutanga ubugingo buhoraho no kwunga Imana n'inyokomuntu (**Yoh 14:6; Ibyak 4:12; Abar 8:34; Abakol 1:19-20; 1 Tim 1:15; 2:5; Abaheb 2:14-18; 7:24-27; 9:11-15; 1 Yoh 2:1, 23**).

We yitanze nk'igitambo kuri bose: 1. <u>Yesu yikoreye ibyaha byacu ku musaraba (**Yes 53:6; 2 Abakor 5:21; 1 Pet 2:24**)</u>: Mu kwitanga nk'igitambo ku musaraba—yikoreye ibyaha byacu n'ubwo yari yabayeho ubuzima buzira icyaha, apfa mu mwanya wacu—Yesu yishyuye umwenda w'icyaha cyacu (**Yes 52:10-11; Mat 27:46; Abar 5:8; Abagal 3:13-14; 4:4-5; Abakol 2:13-14; 1 Pet 3:18; 1 Yoh 1:7; 4:9-10**). Yesu yabayeho ubuzima twari kuba twarabayemo (i.e., uwari utagira icyaha na kimwe kandi washimishaga Data mu buryo bwuzuye), agapfa urupfu twari kuba twarapfuye (i.e., yikoreye mu cyimbo cyacu igihano cy'ibyaha byacu kugira ngo icyo gihano ntikikatugereho). Imana Data yemeye igitambo cya Yesu cy'ubugingo bwe ku musaraba. Ibi bigaragarira ku musaraba no mu kuzuka kwe **(Ibyak 2:22-36; Abar 1:4; 3:21-25; 4:25; Abef 1:18-2:7; Abaheb 10:11-14; Ibyah 5:1-14).** Nta cyo umuntu yakora na kimwe cyatuma abona ubugingo buhoraho no gusubira mu busabane hagati ye n'Imana kubera dufite kamere y'icyaha kandii tukaba tudashobora kwihindura bashya uhereye imbere ugana inyuma. Ahubwo, Yesu atanga ubugingo buhoraho no gusubizwaho kw'ubusabane bwacu n'Imana nk'impano kuri buri wese umwizera (**Yoh 6: 47-51; 10: 10; Abar 5: 8-21; 6: 23; 2 Abakor 5: 18-21; Abef 2: 8-9; Abakol 1:19-22)**.

2. <u>Ijambo *"incungu"* rivuga ku ubzishyu bw'<ikiguzi cyo gukiza umuntu cyangwa se ikintu. Ryaje guhuzwa n'ijambo rivuga ku kiguzi gitangwa mu gucungura imbata kugira ngo ibone umudendezo.</u> Isezerano Rishya rivuga ko twari imbata ku cyaha (**Yoh 8:34-36; Abar 6:17-20; Abef 2:1-5; 2 Tim 2:25-26).** Ariko, Kristo yarishye ikiguzi cy'incungu **yo** kutugura ngo duhinduke ab'umudendezo muri We (**Mat 1:21; 1 Abakor 6:19-20; Abef 1:7; Tit 2:14; 1 Pet 1:18-19; Ibyah 5:9**).

3. <u>Amagambo *"ya bose"* yashobora gusobanura "kuri bose ata wuvuyemo", cyangwa se "y'intama ze zose" ariko bidasobanura ngo "kuri bose ata wuvuyemo</u>". Nimba Kristo yararishe ikiguzi cy'incungu ku byaha byose by'abantu bose ata wuvuyemo, bityo hahita havuka ikibazo cy' "indishi ebyiri." Mu yandi magambo, nimba ibyaha by'abantu bose byarahongerewe na Kristo, bityo nta kindi kintu bafite kuriha. Kujugunya uwo ari we wese muri gihenomu byaba ata kuri kurimo, mu gihe ibyaha by'abantu bose byarangije gutangirwa ikiguzi (ni nk'uko, nimba urukiko rwanciye amande yo gutanga kubera icyaha nagirizwa, ariko umuvandimwe wanjye akariha amande yose, bityo ubutabera ntibufite uburenganzira bwo gusaba ko ndiha amafaranga ubugira kabiri, mu gihe umubare w'amafaranga ya amande warangije kurihwa). Nimba umuntu yavuga ati, "Abatizera barimo boherezwa muri gihenomu kubera kutizera kwabo," bityo ikibazo n'iki: "Mbese kutizera s'icyaha?" Igisubizo n'iki: "Yego—Ukutizera ni wo mutima w'icyaha." Nimba ukutizera ari icyaha, bityo cyararangije gutangirwa

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

icyiru (nk'uko, nimba umuvandimwe wanjye yarangije kuriha amande naciwe, ariko nkaba ntarakamenya ko yabikoze, igihe ngiye ku rukiko kuriha, nta burenganzira urukiko rwaba rufite kwakira ayo mafaranga mu maboko yanjye mu gihe icyo amategeko asaba cyamaze kwuzuzwa). Bityo, mu gihe duhuza uyu murongo n'ikindi gice cy'Ibyanditswe kijyanye n' Uguhongerwa, ubusobanuro bwo mu buryo bw'ubwenge busanzwe cyangwa se bushingiye kuri Bibiliya buza kuba ikizwi nka "Uguhongera kw'umwihariko [cyangwa se, gufite aho kutarenga]: Urupfu rwa Kristo rwabaye garanti y'agakiza kuri buri wese "ata wuvuyemo" abo yapfiriye ku musaraba (i.e., intama ze—**Yoh 10:25-29**).

2:8-15: ***[8]Nuko ndashaka ko abagabo basenga hose, barambuye amaboko yera, badafite umujinya, kandi batagira impaka. [9]Kandi n'abagore nuko, ndashaka ko bambara imyambaro ikwiriye, bakagira isoni birinda, kandi batirimbisha kuboha umusatsi, cyangwa izahabu, cyangwa imaragarita, cyangwa se imyenda y'igiciro kinshi, [10]ahubwo birimbishishe imirimo y'ingeso nziza, nk'uko bikwiriye abagore bavuga ko bubaha Imana. [11]Umugore yigane ituza, aganduka rwose; [12]kuko nanga ko umugore yigisha cyangwa ngo ategeke umugabo, ahubwo agire ituza, [13]kuko Adamu ari we wabanje kuremwa, nyuma hagakurikiraho Eva. [14]Kandi Adamu si we wayobejwe, ahubwo umugore ni we wayobejwe rwose, ahinduka umunyabicumuro. [15]Nyamara abagore bazakizwa mu ibyara, nibakomeza kwizera bakagira urukundo no kwera, bakirinda.***

Uhereye kuri **2:8-9** Paulo *akoresha* ibyo yahoze avuga ku bijyanye no gusenga, ubwa mbere ku bagabo, nyuma ku bagore. "Intego nyamkuru y'amabwiriza ari muri 1 Tim 2: 8-10 s'ugutanga amategeko ku gikorwa cyo gusenga (cyane-cyane ko byari byavuzweho ku mirongo 1-2) ahubwo ni ku bijyanye n'imyifato y'abagabo n'abagore mu gihe basenga kandi baramya . . . Paulo arimo avuga ku ukugaragaza ibijyanye n'ingeso nziza y'abagore n'abagabo ubigereranyije n'imihango y'idini ku bagore no ku bagabo. Ashyira imbaraga ku ukuntu umuntu agaragara inyuma bitabwirizwa kubushanya n'imiterere ye y'imbere." (Liefeld 1999: 95)

Nuko, ndashaka ko abagabo basenga hose: Ijambo "Nuko" rihuza **2:8** n'ibyavuzweho mbere y'ibi. Ibivugwa muri **2:8** n'ugusenga. Ingingo nyamukuru n'ugusenga kugira ngo tubeho ubuzima bukiranutse kugira ngo ubutumwa bukwirakwizwe hose, abantu bakizwe. Abagabo n'abagore bakwiye gutanga urugero. Gusenga ntibyari bikwiye gukorwa ku cyumweru gusa mu itorero. Ahubwo, kubera ko ugusenga kugaragaza imibanire yacu na Kristo, kandi tukaba twama turi kumwe na We, ubukristo bwacu bubwirizwa kugaragara igihe cyose n' *"ahantu hose."* Bityo, mu gihe gusenga biza imbere mu bidufasha kuguma turi abizerwa **(2:1)**, dukwiye guhora twiyumvamo umwuka wo gusenga ibihe byose n' *"ahantu hose."*

Barambuye amaboko yera, badafite umujinya, kandi batagira impaka. 1. *"Barambuye amaboko yera"* s'igisabwa ku bijyanye n'uko umubiri wacu uba werekejwe (i.e., amaboko yacu mu buryo bugaragara) mu gihe turimo dusenga. Ahubwo, "*barambuye amaboko yera" n'ishusho* ivuga ugusenga *guturutse ku bugingo bwejejwe.* Ibi turabizi kubera impamvu zitandukanye: (A) Ibi bisobanura ko ugusenga gutuma tubaho ubuzima bwejejwe. Bityo, twashobora gutekereza ko Paulo arimo avuga ku bagabo, ibyo arimo avuga ku bijyanye n'ukubaho ubuzima bwubaha Imana. (B) "Yera" n'ijambo ryo mu buryo bw'umwuka, s'iryo mu buryo bw'isuku y'umubiri. Kuba umuntu yogeje amaboko ye ntibimuhindura uwera mu gihe uyo muntu agendera mu byaha (reba **Imig 6:16-19; Yes 1:10-17**). (C) Amagambo akurikira, *"Badafite umujinya, kandi batagira impaka,"* bijyanye na ya magambo ya mbere kandi birayuzuza "barambuye amaboko yera". Aya magambo asobanura ko icy'ingenzi n'ukuntu ubugingo buhagaze s'isuku ry'amaboko mu buryo bugaragara. (D) Abantu bashobora gusenga uko baba bahagaze kwose: baba bunamye (**Itang 24:26**); baryamye hasi (**Yosuwa 5:15; 7:6**); bacuritse umutwe mu maguru (**1 Abami 18: 42**); bapfukamye (**Zab 95:6; Dan 6:10**); bazamura amaboko (**Amaganya 3:41**). Uko umuntu yasenga yerekeza umubiri we si cyo cy'ingenzi, icy'ingenzi n'uko umutima we waba wifashe. (E) Bitandukanye n'uko Isezerano rya Kera riteganya ku bijyanye n'ukuntu Abisiraeli basengaga, mu Isezerano Rishya ho nta mbaraga zishyirwa ku ukuntu umuntu yakwifata mu gihe cyo gusenga; ahubwo, gusenga bifatwa nk'inararibonye y'umutima" (Piper 2003: 215-16). Impamvu nyamukuru ituma Isezerano Rishya ritagiramo amategeko yo mu buryo bugaragara cyangwa se bw'umubiri ku bijyanye no kuramya n'uko "Isezerano Rishya n'iyerekwa y'ibizakorwa mu mahanga n'imico ibihumbi n'ibihumbi; bityo nta kuntu byakubakirwa ku bigaragara" (Piper 2003: 215). Na none, n'ubwo Isezerano Rishya ridaha agaciro ibijyanye n'ibigaragara mu gihe cyacu cyo gusenga cyangwa se cyo kuramya, ariko na none nta wareka kwemera ko imyifatire yo hanze igaragaza uko mu mutima imbere w'umuntu hifashe. Bityo, imyitwarire yacu yashobora kuba uburyo bwacu bwo kugenzura uko mu mutima hacu hifashe, ni na ho abatizera baheraho bagenzura Itorero, abakristu n'ubukristu muri rusange. Bityo, twabwirizwa gutekereza ku ukuntu tugenza, n'ubwo (cyangwa se kuko) Isezerano Rishya riduha umudendezo kuri bene ibyo ng'ibyo byo mu buryo bugaragara.

2. "*Badafite umujinya, kandi batagira impaka"* n' *urugero rw'ibyaha by'abantu bibabuza gusenga,*

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

guturutse ku mutima wera (i.e., bikababuza "kuzamura amaboko yera"). Uburakari, kujya impaka, kurwana, no guharira imyitwarire y'abagabo yo kwishyira hejuru no kwikunda birenze. Ibi bihabanye n'imyitwarire yo kwicisha bugufi ishyira imbere Imana n'ubushake bwayo. Bityo, abagabo basenga bafite *"umujinya no kujya impaka"* bari kudatekereza ko Imana yakirana imbabazi ubugingo bwabo cyangwa se amasengesho yabo.

3. Ijambo "impaka" (NASB: "imihari," NIV: "imishwano," RSV, ESV) (Ikigiriki = *dialogismos*) rishobora na none gusobanurwa ngo "gushidikanya" (KJV, NKJV). Insobanuro y'urufatizo yerekeye ku inzira yo gutekereza: uguherekanya amagambo kuba mu gihe ibitekerezo bijyanye n'amakimbirane bivugwa ("impaka, imihari, ugushwana"—reba **Luka 9:46-47; Abafil 2:14**); cyangwa se ibitekerezo biganisha ku ukwiburanya mu mutima ("ugushidikanya"—reba **Luka 24:38**). Igishobora gutuma umuntu abona insobanuro nyayo n'interuro irimo iryo jambo. Kuri **2:8**, impamvu eshatu zivuga ko insobanuro z'amagambo impaka/imihari/imishwano" bisa n'ibyo Paulo arimo asobanura: (A) Uburakari n'imihari n'amagambo afitanye isano. Imihari n'ukugaragaza uburakari. Aya magambo ahuzwa n'ijambo "na." Mu rundi ruhande, "ugushidikanya" ntirifatanyijwe ku ijambo uburakari. Nimba ijambo "ugushidikanya" ryari insobanuro, umuntu yari kwitega kubona ijambo "cyangwa" hagati y'amagambo "uburakari" n' "ugushidikanya." (B) Ikigenderewe mu gice cya 2 n'impungenge ku myitwarire hagati y'umuntu na bagenzi be mu gihe bigaragazamo imyitwarire y'umuntu imbere y'Imana. Kuri **2:9-13**, havuga ku bijyanye n'imyitwarire y'abagore imbere y'abandi bantu. Kuri **2:1-7** ikigamijwe mu masengesho dukora kijyanye no gusengera abandi bantu (i.e., dusabwa gusengera abantu bose kuko Imana ikunda bose, dusabwa kandi gusengera Leta y'igihugu n'abantu muri rusange kugira ngo tube amahoro). Na none, "impaka" cyangwa se "imihari" n'amagambo yerekeye ku bandi bantu, mu gihe "ugushidikanya" ari wo mutwe nyamukuru w'amagambo uhurirwamo n'ingero z'ibisigaye muri iki gice. (C) Paulo arimo avuga ku bagabo mu buryo bw'umwihariko kandi ashyira imbaraga ku imyatwarire igaragaramo ibyaha na cyane-cyane imyitwarire yerekeye ku bagabo gusa. "Ugushidikanya" byo bigaragara nk'ijambo ryo mu buryo bwa rusange usanga muri bose, abagabo n'abagore, bitandukanye n'ikijyanye n'abagabo bonyine, mu gihe imishwano no kujya impaka n'ibijyanye n'imyifatire ari iby'abagabo gusa.

Kandi, n'abagore n'uko, ndashaka ko bambara imyambaro ikwiriye, bakagira isoni, birinda: Ijambo "kandi" (cyangwa se "mu murongo umwe"), Paulo atangiza kuri **2:9** rishyira ku murongo umwe ibitekerezo bijyanye n'abagore n'ibitekerezo bijyanye n'abagabo; urugero "ugusenga"—cyane-cyane, ugusenga kugira ngo tubeho ubugingo bwubaha Imana n'ugusenga guturutse ku mutima wera. Kuri **2:8**, Paulo aravuga cyane-cyane ku byaha bikunze gukorwa n'abagabo, mu gihe kuri **2:9** ho avuga ku byaha bikunze gukorwa n'abagore. N'ubwo abagore barakara, bakajya impaka, imyitwarire be n'iyo ntihwanye n'abagore mu urwego rumwe n'urwo ihwanyemo n'abagabo. Ku bijyanye n'abagore, umwitwaririko werekeye cyane-cyane ku uburanga bwabo, kwiratira ubwiza bwabo n'ibijyanye n'igitsina cyabo. "Ku mirongo 9-10, urugero n'uko ubukiranutsi bw'abagore bw'imbere muri bo bukwiye kugaragarira mu bikorwa byabo byiza. Mu Bugiriki bwa kera, kimwe no mu gihe cya Paulo, imyambarire, ukuboha imisatsi n'imaragarita bikanganye ntibyahabwa agaciro ku bijyanye n'ukugororoka n'ingeso nziza nyakuri. Bityo, abagore bubaha Imana (b'abakristo) bakwiye kwiyambika 'ibisanzwe'. Insobanuro zavuzwe ku bijyanye n'imyambarire, imisatsi, imaragarita bitanga impamvu ebyiri zisobanura ukuntu bitari bikwiriye. (1) Ubwa mbere n'uko bishōra umuntu mu gusohora amafaranga menshi kandi bitari ngombwa. Ijambo izahabu ubwayo ririvugira, n'ingereka ikoreshwa mu gusobanura imyenda idakwiriye ni 'ihenze'. (2) Indi n'uko abantu bahita babihuza n'ingeso mbi." (Liefeld 1999: 95-96) Muri izo ngero zombi, imyitwarire y'abagabo n'abagore yerekeye ku byaha ikurura amaso y'abandi bantu kuri bo aho kuyakururira ku Umwami. Ukwikunda bene ukwo gushingiye ku bitekerezo n'ubuzima ihabanye n'imyifatire nyakuri yo kuramya Imana. Ntibigaragaza urukundo ku Mana no kuri bagenzi bacu. Nimba dufite imyitwarire n'imyifatire bene iyo, ntidushobora kugera ku ntego y'urukundo. Paulo arabisobanura neza yuko impande zose z'ubuzima bwacu—ubuzima bwo ku ruhande rw'amarangamutima, ukwishakira inzira kwacu, n'ingene twiyambika—bisobanura neza icyo dutekereza kuri Yesu no kuri bagenzi bacu.

Kandi batirimbisha kuboha umusatsi, cyangwa izahabu, cyangwa se imaragarita, cyangwa se imyenda y'igiciro kinini, [10]ahubwo birimbishishe imirimo y'ingeso nziza: 1. Ikibazo cy'iboha ry'imisatsi (*"batirimbishisha kuboha imisatsi"*) n'urugero ruvuga impamvu dukeneye gutekereza ku *bijyanye n'amateka (n'umuco)* yari ahari icyo gihe Paulo yandikaga ibi. Ibijyanye n'amateka (cyangwa se n'umuco) bivuga ku "umuco, imigenzo, indimi, imyizerere, amateka y'umwanditsi n'abantu yavuganye na bo ubwa mbere" (Doriani 1996: 31). Ibijyanye n'amateka biduha amakuru ajyanye n'amateka yashobora gutanga insobanuro y'amagambo, amatsinda y'amagambo, imigenzo, ubwoko, ahantu, n'ibyabaye umwanditsi wa Bibiliya avugaho. Bibiliya yanditswe mu bihe byihariye, mu mico yihariye, yandikiwe ubwoko bwihariye, barimo banyura mu bibazo by'ubuzima by'umwihariko. burimo buhura n'ibibazo by'ubuzima byihariye. N'ubwo bimeze bityo,

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

nyuma byabonetse ko yari yarandikiwe gukoreshwa nk'ubutumwa ku moko yose. Ibyavuyemo, "Ikibazo gikomeye cyo mu buryo bw'ubwenge kijyanye no gushyira mu bikorwa Ibyanditswe n'ukuzibira umworera uri hagati y'imico ya Bibiliya n'imico yo mu bihe byacu" (Doriani 1996: 143). Mu yandi magambo: mbese byashoboka ko amategeko ya Bibilya—n'ubwo yaba ariya yo mu Isezerano Risyha—yakoreshwa ku moko yose, ku bihe byose no ku hantu hose, cyangwa se yaba yaragenewe abantu b'imico y'aho yandikiwe gusa?

2. Kunanirwa gushyiraho itandukaniro hagati y'ibijyanye n'umuco byashobora kuba "bituzuye" n'ibihuriweho n'amoko menshi "byuzuye", byabaye impamvu ya mbere y'amakosa ku bijyanye n'ishyirwa mu bikorwa ry'ibijyanye n'ukworoshya amategeko cyangwa se no kuyakomeza. "Ntidushaka guhindura igihuriweho n'imico myinshi mo kintu kibohewe mu muco umwe. Ku rundi ruhande, ntidushaka guhindura ikituzuye mu buryo bw'umuco mo ikintu cyuzuye kandi gihuriweho n'imico yose". (Webb 2001: 24) Kworoshya amategeko mu buryo bugari bigana ku ugufata "ibyuzuye" byo muri Bibiliya, bijyanye n'abakiriye amategeko ubwa mbere no ku bandi bose, na none kubibona nk' "ibituzuye" byari bifite insobanuro ku babyakiriye ba mbere kandi babyakiriye nk'ibyuzuye bishobora gukora kuri bose. Aboroshya amategeko bo bashaka kubona buri kintu mu buryo bw'indorerwamo nk'ikibohewe mu muco umwe. Ibyo gukomeza amategeko byo biratandukanye. Abakomeza amategeko bafata birya bice bya Bibiliya "bituzuye" byagenewe ba bandi babyakiriye ubwa mbere bagahita babireba nk' "ibyuzuye" bishobora gukora kuri buri wese. Abakomeza amategeko bo bareba nk'ukuntu amategeko ya Bibiliya ateye ariko ntibigera bita ku bijyanye n'umuco bigendana na byo cyangwa se ihame ryihishe munsi y'ihame y'ukuntu ayo mategeko ahagaze. Kugerageza gushyiraho itandukaniro hagati y'ibyanditswe bya Bibiliya ku "ibyuzuye" byashobora gukoreshwa mu mico yose (i.e., biriya bikora gusa ku muco wihariye wa Bibiliya hamwe n'ibyabaye umwanditsi arimo avugaho), cyangwa se biriya "bituzuye" cyangwa se bikoreshwa mu "muco runaka gusa", (i.e., biriya bikoreshwa ku muco runaka wa Bibiliya umwanditsi arimo avugaho), cyangwa se ku pamvu zindi– ibyo byashobora kuba ibikomeye cyane. Ibijyanye n'umuco akenshi ntibikunze kuvugwaho muri Bibiliya, kuko imigenzereze y'imico n'ibijyanye n'amateka byari bizwi n'abanditsi ba Bibiliya n'abasomyi bayo ba mbere. Ni co gituma ibindi bitabo bikomoka kuri Bibiliya nka Bibiliya itanga Ibisobanuro (Bible Commentaries), Encyclopedias, Digisiyoneri ya Bibiliya (Bible Dictionaries) n'ibindi bitabo byashobora kwifashishwa.

3. Mu gihe bigaragaye ko itegeko rya Bibiliya rituzuye mu buryo bw'umuco, twashobora kureba neza nimba hariho ihame rihuza imico itandukanye rikoreshwa ubu ryaba ryihishe munsi y'itegeko ryihariye (n'ubwo ukuntu iryo hame rizakoreshwamo mu muco wacu kuzaba gutandukanye n'uko ryakoreshwaga mu bihe bya Bibiliya). Inzira ikurikira ishingiye kuri Doriani (1996: 146-47) na Hays (2001: 30-35). (A) *Shyiraho insobanuro ya mbere n'ishyirwa mu bikorwa.* Ibi bidusaba gukoresha ubuhanga bwacu ku bijyanye n'uburyo bwo gusobanura Ibyanditswe bya Bibiliya. (B) *Vuga ihame ry'umuco rihuriweho n'amahanga yose ryihishe inyuma y'itegeko ry'umwihariko.* Aho umutima w'ikibazo kiri n'ukumenya gusa ibyahoze "bituzuye" ku bantu, aho itegeko rya Bibiliya ryari ryerekeye ugereranyije n' "iryuzuye" (i.e., insobanuro, ikivugwa, "icyuzuye," cyangwa se ihame ryihishe inyuma y'itegeko). "Mu gihe dushidikanya ku bijyanye no kumenya nimba ikintu ari "icyuzuye" cyangwa se "ikituzuye" ku bijyanye n'umuco, kubishyira mu murongo w'ubutumwa bwa Bibiliya bwo mu buryo bugari birafasha cyane". (Wolvaardt 2005: 300). Kugira ngo dukore ibyo, bidusaba kugira ubumenyi buhamye ku bijyanye n'Inkuru ya Bibiliya mu buryo rusange, ibyifuzwa, inyigisho, n'ingero zibikoze. "Uko umuntu asobanukirwa neza kurushiriza Inkuru ya Bibiliya muri rusange, ni ko bimworohera kurushiriza kumenya ibijyanye no gushiraho itandukaniro hagati y' ibyuzuye n' ibituzuye" (Ibid.: 28). Akenshi, (ariko si hose) uko itegeko rihagaze n'ihame riri inyuma yaryo byashobora kugaragara neza, kandi byashobora gukoreshwa nk'uko byavuzwe, cyane-cyane twubashye amategeko yo mu Isezerano Rishya. N'ubwo biri gurtyo, tubwirizwa kwirinda "kutavuga ibirenze" ku itegeko, ihame, cyangwa se ishyirwa mu bikorwa ryaryo. (C) *Vumbura ibihwanye na byo byo mu bihe bya none.* Ibi bisaba kuba tuzi gusobanura neza umuco wacu ubwacu. Tubikoze dutyo, dukeneye kumenya ibihushane byaba biri hagati y'abumvise amategeko y'Imana ubwa mbere, n'abizera b'ubu. Dukeneye gutekereza cyane ku bijyanye na *'kuki'* ibihari ubu bihwanye n'ibyari bihari mu gihe cya Bibiliya. Amategeko yose yo mu Isezerano rya Kera, amabwiriza, hamwe n'ibisabwa byinshi byo mu Isezerano Rishya, *birakoreshwa mu buryo bwo guhwanisha, nimba guhwanishwa kuhari koko.* Ikoreshwa ry'ibi riratunganye mu gihe gusa ibyabaye bya Bibiliya n'ibiriho ubu bihwanye mu by'ukuri (i.e., bifite aho bihuriye by'ukuri). (D) *Vuga ikoreshwa nyaryo ryambaye amahame magari*. Mu ishyirwa mu bikorwa, twashobora: 1. Guhuza amategeko ya Bibiliya n'ibihe. Urugero, Ntukifuze indogobwe ya mugenzawe, (**Kuva 20:17**) ryahwanyijwe n'iri: Ntukifuze imodoka ya mugenzawe). 2. Hindura amategeko ya Bibiliya ashingiye ku bijyanye n'umuco. Urugero, mu cyimbo cyo gusuhuzanya "ugusomana kwera" (**Abar 16:16**), ugusuhuzanya bahana amaboko cyangwa se bahoberana. 3. Gukoresha amategeko ya Bibiliya neza: Urugero, mu mwanya wo kunywa ka vino gake, umuntu akwiye gufata amazi yo mu nganda, umuti witwa antacid cyangwa se ibindi binyobwa byoroshye. 4. Hindura itegeko nimba kurikoresha mu buryo bw'ijambo ku rindi byaba bihabanye n'intego cyangwa se ihame ryabyo. Urugero kuri **1 Tim 5:3-16** umupfakazi urengeje imyaka

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

60 utagira abana cyangwa se abuzukuru, ariko n'ubwo yaba yujuje ibisabwa na Paulo ariko akaba afite pensiyo cyangwa ubundi bufasha abona muri Leta, cyangwa se akaba yarabaye umusigire ahantu (ibyo Paulo nta byo yigeze avuga). Ku rundi ruhande, umupfakazi ukiri muto ufite abana ashobora gufashwa mu gihe abana be badashoboye kumufasha (baba bakiri bato cyane, cyangwa se yaratswe ibye mu gihe yaba yarahindutse umukristu ava mu ba Islam), mu gihe adafite umugambi wo kurongorwa (urugero mu gihe afite umugera wa SIDA) cyangwa se ku zindi mpamvu. *(E) Gereranya ikoreshwa ry'iryo tegeko n'ibindi Byanditswe cyane-cyane inyigisho zo mu Isezerano Rishya* . Nimba ikoreshwa ry'iryo tegeko rifite ireme kandi rifite ahandi ryanditswe muri Bibiliya*,* duhita twumva turemye mu mutima muri ibi. Twari dukwiye kuba maso mu gihe duhuye n'itegeko rya Bibiliya risa n'iridafite aho rihuriye n'ibihari ubu. Ingero za Bibiliya zashobora kuba zihamya cyangwa se zihabanye n'ishyirwa mu bikorwa twahisemo.

4. Ibijyanye n'amateka n'umuco tubona muri **2:9-10** hamwe n'ibindi byanditswe bivuga ko amabwiriza Paulo atanga ku bijyanye n'umusatsi hamwe n'imyambarire ajyanye n'umuco w'icyo gihe kandi w'aho hantu, ariko ibijyanye no kugaragaza ukwifata mu buryo busanzwe byo bisabwa amoko yose n'imico yose. Blomberg aravuga ati, 'Aya mategeko ajyanye n'imyambaro' n'ikimenyetso cy'uko abagore bakize bo muri Efeso babaye aba mbere bavuzweho. Bo bonyine ni bari bafite uburyo bwo kugura imyenda nk'iriya yavuzweho. Mu by'ukuri, inzandiko zo mu Kigiriki zo zibivuga ukundi, 'nta misatsi iboshye, nta zahabu cyangwa se imaragarita . . .' Mu bisanzwe, nta kibazo cyari kiri ku misatsi iboshye cyane-cyane ko bwari bumwe mu buryo bwo gutuma imisatsi ikomeza kuguma iri hamwe. Ikibazo n'uko gukora ibi bisaba umwanya muremure cyane, bikanakurura amaso y'abantu kandi bigasaba uburyo buhenze." (Blomberg 199: 207) Earle arakomeza avuga ati, "Ikibi kibirimo n'uko bihwanye n'ukuntu indaya zabigenzaga. Icyiza kibirimo, n'uko bigaragaza ubwirasi no kwitekerezaho kurenze. Ibyo byombi, bihabanye n'umwuka wa Kristo" (Earle 1978: 361). Na none, **2:9-10** bifite ishusho imwe n'ibiri muri **1 Pet 3:3-4,** havuga ngo *"umurimbo w'abagore we kuba uw'inyuma, uwo kuboha imisatsi cyanwa se uwo kwambara izahabu, cyangwa uwo gukanisha imyenda, ahubwo ube uw'imbere, uhishwe mu mutima, umurimbo utangirika w'umwuka, ufite ubugwaneza n'amahoro: ni wo w'igiciro cyinshi mu maso y'Imana"*. Ayo magambo nk'uko yanditswe mu Kigiriki "ntashyiramo ingereka isobanura neza ijambo *imyambaro (himation)* kandi ku ijambo ku rindi ibyanditswe biravuga gutya,Umurimbo wanyu ntukabe umurimbo w'nyuma wo gutsiba imisatsi no kwambara izahabu cyangwa se wo kwambara imyenda.' Ibi si byo, bityo, gukoresha aya magambo kubuza abagore gutsiba imisatsi yabo cyangwa se kwambara imaragarita z'izahabu, kuko mu murongo umwe w'ibitekerezo, umuntu yashobora kuba 'yabuza abantu kwambara imyenda'. Icyo Petero arimo avuga ngaha, s'uko hari na kimwe muri ibi kibujijwe ahubwo n'uko umurimbo w'abagore si wo soko y'ubwiza bwe". (Grudem 1988: 140) Kuri uyo murongo nyene, **1 Abakor 11:5-6** havuga ku umugore utwikira umutwe we kuko kudatwikira umutwe we *"aba awukojeje isoni";* kandi ko *"biteye isoni kubona umugore wakuye umusatsi we cyangwa se umutwe we wogoshe"*. Mu muco wa Paulo, umugore ahamwe n'icyaha cyo gusambana yahita yogoshwa umutwe we, agashyirwa mu cyiciro cyo hasi cy'indaya (Winter 2001: 128). Mu mico myinshi ya none, ibi ntibibaho. Mu mico myinshi ya Afurika, abagore benshi barogosha imitwe yabo cyangwa se bakagira imisatsi migufi cyane. Nta kumirwa ryariho na gato ku bijyanye n'ibyo. Nk'uko twabivuzeho haruguru, Umukristu yagenewe kwigishwa ku bihumbi byinshi by'imico itandukanye cyane cyane mu isi. Bityo, ibitabo bivuga ku bya Bibiliya ku bijyanye n'imyambarire n'ubwoko bw'imisatsi biremeza neza ko ibivugwamo mu buryo bwihariye byerekeye umuco runaka gusa (urebye imyambarire y'abantu ku isi igenda itandukanye, n'umwimerere w'umusatsi na wo ubwawo uratandukanye uko amoko agenda atandukana). Ariko, uko amahame ajyanye n'ukwiyambika ibisanzwe bitari gutaka igitsina cy'umuntu cyanwa se ubutunzi bwe, birahuriweho n'imico yose—ariko uburyo bwo kwambara, ugutega imisatsi, n'imyitwarire yemewe bigenda bitandukana ubwoko ku bundi.

Kuko nanga ko umugore yigisha cyangwa se ategeka umugabo, ahubwo agire ituza, kuko Adamu ari we wabanje kuremwa, nyuma hagakurikiraho Eva. Kandi Adamu si we wayobejwe, ahubwo umugore ni we wayobejwe rwose, ahinduka umunyabicumuro. 1. Iyi mirongo yazamuye imihari myinshi hagati y'abashakashatsi ba Bibiliya ku bijyanye nimba ibi byanditswemo byakoreshwa mu mico imwe n'imwe gusa cyangwa se nimba ari amahame yakoreshwa ku mico yose. Bose barahuriza kuri iki *"yakirane inyigisho uguca bugufi kwuzuye" kandi "agume atuje"*. Ibi ntibyaba bisobanura uguceceka kwuzuye kuko hariho ahandi Bibiliya ivuga ku bagore basenga cyangwa se bahanura mu rusengero (reba **Ibyak 21:9; 1 Abakor 11:5**). Kimwe mu bimenyetso byo kwuzura Umwuka (bikora ku bagabo no ku bagore—reba **Ibyak 2:17-18**) ni "muganire mu mazaburi, mu ndirimbo no mu bihimbano by'umwuka" **(Abef 5:18-19).** Iyi mirongo izamura ibibazo byinshi ku bijyanye n'insobanuro yayo. Ngewa akora urutonde rwa byinshi muri ibi bibazo: "Mbese ubu butware [i.e., amagambo ya Paulo *'Sinemerera'*]'ryakoreshwa mu ubwami bw'Imana bw'ibihe byose? Inshinga iri muri kubu, yashobora gukoreshwa mu kuvuga ukuri gukoreshwa mu isi hose cyangwa se rigasobanurwa ngo, 'sindimo nemerera', bisobanura ko aya magambo yari ahwanye gusa n'igihe cy'Itorero ryo muri Efeso ryo muri

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

icyo gihe. Hariho no guhuza ibitekerezo kugira ngo bamenye insobanuro y'icyo Paulo yavuze igihe yavuga 'umugore'. Mbese yavuze 'umugore runaka yategekaga umugabo runaka? Cyangwa se arimo akoresha 'ubuke bwo muri rusange', kugira ngo 'umugore' abe aserukiye abagore bose? Nimba ari byo lero, mbese avuga abagore bose bo muri Efeso bari barayobejwe n'abigisha b'ibinyoma? Cyangwa se abagore bose muri rusange bo muri Efeso? Cyangwa se n'abagore b'abakristu bo mu minsi ye? Cyangwa se n'abagore b'Abakristu bo mu binjana byose? Nizeye ko twashobora gukemura icyo kibazo cyo kumenya n'abahe bagore barimo bavugwaho, aho na ho tuba twinjiye mu kindi kibazo. Mbese n'abahe bantu abagore batari bemerewe kwigisha? Mbese n'uwo ari we wese, cyangwa se n'abagabo muri rusange, abagabo babo se, cyangwa se n'abayobozi b'urusengero?... Tumaze gukemura ikibazo cyo kumenya ni nde abagore batari bemerewe kwigisha, duhita twinjira mu kibazo cyo kumenya icyo batari bemerewe kwigisha. Mu byafatwa nk'ihame, n'uko batari bemerewe kwigisha ibinyoma, cyangwa se ukuri kw'Ubutumwa Bwiza cyangwa se kutigisha ikintu icyo ari cyo cyose harimo n'ukuri kw'Ubutumwa Bwiza". (Ngewa 2009: 52-53) Bityo, ntacyatungura umuntu, tuvuze ko uyu ari umurongo uruhije cyane urebye "igihe kirekire kiri hagati y'imico" ya none myinshi itandukanye, n'iby'umwihariko byari bihari icyo gihe cya Efeso ya kera (aho dufitiye amakuru make cyane).

2. Ikibazo cy'ibanze cyazamuwe n'iyi mirongo ni: "*N'abahe bagore batemerewe kwigisha cyangwa se gutegeka umugabo.*" Aho hose abagore bafite imirimo itandukanye mu itorero: Bigisha abandi bagore bagenzi babo; bigisha abana bo mu Ishuri yo ku Cyumweru; bakorera abagabo n'abagore bo mu nzego zitandukanye. Ikibazo "nyamukuru" n'ukumenya nimba umugore yarobanurirwa umurimo kugira ngo bagire ubuyobozi hejuru y'abagabo mu gihe barobanuriwe umwanya wa Pasiteri Mukuru cyangwa se Musenyeri. Igitabo kimwe cy'inyandiko ndende kirimo ibyanditswe n'abashakashatsi b'igitsina gabo n'ab'igitsina gore bavuga kuri icyo kibazo, abo na bo ni James Beck na Craig Blomberg, ed., *Impande ebyiri ku bijyanye n'Ibitekerezo ku Bagore mu Mirimo* (Grand Rapids, Mich.: Zondervan, 2001). Amatorero atandukanye afite ibitekerezo bitandukanye kuri iki kibazo; no kudahuza kuri cyo hagati y'amatorero atandukanye kurahari. Kandi, inzandiko nyinshi, zaba izo mu Isezerano rya Kera cyangwa se Irishya, biravuga kuri iki kibazo kandi byari bikwiye gusomwa kugira havemo igisubizo gishingiye ku ubwenge kandi kizima kuri iki kibazo. Mu mirongo ikurikira harimo impaka hagati y'izo mpande zombi hamwe n'ibisubizo byagiye bitangwa (n'ubwo ata wavuga ko bisubiza ku byo umuntu yaba yiteze:

Abagore bashobora gukora ku nzego zose		**Abagore ntibari bakwiye gutegeka mu buryo busesuye**
Igitekerezo: **Abagal. 3:28** hatanga ihame mfatizo rya Bibiliya rivuga ko muri Kristo ntihakiriho kurobanura ushingiye ku gitsina (ku ubundi buranga cyangwa se ubwoko).	==>	*Igisubizo:* N'ukuri ko twese tureshya muri Kristo, ariko ibyo ntibibuza ko habaho ibinyuranyo mu mirimo (e.g., abagore ni bo bonyine babyara impinja, ariko abagabo na bo bafite umumaro muri ibyo).
		↓
Igisubizo: Ahandi (**Abaroma 5**) Paulo arabisobanura neza ko Adamu, atari Eva, ni we washoye isi mu bibazo. Eva si we wavuganye n'Imana mu maso mu yandi igihe Imana yamanuka gutanga itegeko; bityo si we waryakiriye, bityo we (kimwe n'abagore benshi mu gihe cya Paulo) ntiyari afite urwego rumwe rw'ubumenyi nk'ubwo Adamu yari afite. Ubu abagore bashobora kwiga ku urwego rumwe. Muri Biliya yose, ibintu byarahindutse. Ni hake ijambo ry'Ikigriki rivuga "Ububasha" wasanga rivuga ihohotera cyangwa gukandamiza, nta n'ibijyanye no gukoresha ububasha mu buryo bushingiye ku mategeko. Iki n'icyifuzo cya Paulo ubwe ku Itorero ryo muri Efeso, ariko s'itegeko ku matorero yose y'ibihe byose.	<==	*Igitekerezo:* Paulo ashingira igitekerezo cye ku ruhare rw'umugore mu rutonde rwo mu gihe cy'irema no mu gihe cyo kugwa, avuga ko iki ari igisabwa ku urwego rw'isi, ntikireba itorero ryo muri Efeso. Na none, naho abagabo bari barishoye mu gukwirakwiza inyigisho zitari izo muri Efeso (reba **1 Tim 1:19-20**), Paulo ntabuza abagabo kwigisha no gukoresha ububasha, ariko n'abagore bonyine yabibujije.
↓		
Igitekerezo: Bibiliya irimo ingero nyinshi z'abagore bari mu myanya yo hejuru mu ubuyobozi: e.g., Debora (**Abacamanza 4**—umuhanuzikazi n'umucamanza wa Isiraeli); Abahanuzikazi mu Itorero bo mu Isezerano Rishya (**Ibyak 21: 9; 1 Abakor 11:5**); Purisikila (umugore) yigishije umugabo (Appollo) (**Ibyak 18: 24-26**); Yunia (umugore) yiswe "intumwa" (**Abar 16: 7**).	==>	*Igisubizo:* Ntibikigibwaho impaka ko abagore bashobora gukora imirimo ikomeye mu Itorero. N'ubwo bimeze bityo, muri Bibiliya nta ho wasanga bavuga ko abagore bakoze umurimo wa Pasitori Mukuru cyangwa se Musenyeri. Purisikila yigishije Apolo, ariko yabikoze mu ibanga mu rugo rwe ari kumwe n'umugabo we, ariko ntibyari mu ruhame ku ruhimbi rwo mu rusengero. Hariho ibihamya ko Yunia yaba ari we "Yunias" (izina ry'umugabo).
		↓

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

Igisubizo: Paulo akoresha igitsina gabo muri **1 Tim. 3: 2** kuko abenshi mu abagabo b'Itorero ari abagabo. Ariko na none, ibyo ntibibuza abagore kuba abagabo b'Itorero ahandi keretse kuri **1 Tim. 5:3**, aho bavuga ku itorero rifasha abapfakazi, babuza itorero gufasha abapfakazi b'abagabo cyangwa se abandi bakene bo mu Itorero.	<==	*Igitekerezo:* Muri **1 Tim 3:2** igisabwa kugira ngo umuntu abe umugabo w'itorero n'ukuba umugabo w'umugore umwe" (i.e. kuba umugabo). Na none, Intumwa za Yesu hamwe n'ingero zose z'abakuru b'Itorero n'abagabo.

3. Iki gice gisobanura neza umumaro wo gushyiraho itandukaniro hagati y' iby'ishingiro, ibikurikiraho, n' iby'abantu bishyiriyeho. Ibintu by' "ishingiro" ni biriya bintu bigize umutima wo kwizera kandi abakristu bose bemeranyaho: Bibiliya n'Ijambo ry'Imana; Imana n'ubutatu butagatifu; inyokomuntu yaguye mu cyaha kandi ntibashobora kwikiza; Yesu n'Imana mu buryo bwuzuye kandi n'umuntu mu buryo bwuzuye; Kristo ni we nzira wenyine iganisha ku gakiza; dukizwa ku buntu bw'Imana gusa binyuze mu kwizera Kristo; dusabwa kubaho ubuzima bw'urukundo. "Ibikurikiraho" n'ibyo Bibiliya ivugaho ariko ntibisobanure mu buryo butomoye. Mu bikurikiraho, harimo ibintu nka: mbese abana bashobora kubatizwa cyangwa se ni bariya bageze ku kigero cyo kwatura ukwizera kwabo gusa? Mbese ubuyobozi bw'Itorero bukwiye kugira iyihe shusho? Mbese Kristo aba ahari mu buryo budasanzwe mu gihe cyo kujya ku Meza y'Umwami cyangwa se ntaba ahari? "Iby'abantu bishyiriyeho" ni biriya bintu Bibiliya itigeze igira icyo ibivugaho na gato ariko abantu bageze ku mategeko bo ubwabo kuri ibyo bintu. Mu bintu abantu bishyiriyeho harimo: Ukuntu imirimo ikoreka mu rusengero; imyambaro idasanzwe; ni iyihe mirimo (urugero, Umuziki, films, ibiryo n'ibinyobwa) ikwiriye ku bakristo? Ubudasa hagati y'Ibikurikiraho n'iby'Abantu Bishyiriyeho nta cyo bihungabanya ku gakiza kacu; kandi ntibyari bikwiye guhungabanya imigenderanire hagati yacu. Ariko birababaje kuko ibyinshi mu bitandukanya amatorero n'Abakristo bishingiye ku Ibyakurikiyeho n'Ibyo Abantu Bishyiriyeho—i.e., ibintu bidafite ishingiro na rito. Ikibazo cy'umwanya w'abagore mu itorero kiri mu Byakurikiyeho. Gukomeza imigenderanire ishingiye ku mikoranire hagati y'abizera ubwabo, amashengero, amatorero ntibyari bikwiye guhungabana nimba badahuje uko tubona iki kibazo.

Nyamara abagore bazakizwa mu ibyara, nibakomeza kwizera bakagira urukundo no kwera, bakirinda: Uyu n'umurongo ugoye kandi udasobanutse kuruta indi yo mu Isezerano Rishya. Insimuro nk'uko iri haruguru yakozwe na NASB (ihwanye n'insimuro ikozwe ijambo ku rindi yo mu Kigiriki) ariko ngaha ntiyakozwe ijambo ku rindi. Ikigiriki cyanditswe gurtya: "*ariko a[ubuke] zakizwa n'ukubyara abana niba [ubwinshi]komeza mu ukwizera, urukundo, ukwera no kwirinda"*. Ijambo "bazakizwa" ryashobora gusobanura ugukizwa bwo mu buryo bw'umwuka (ni na yo nsobanuro yo mu Isezerano Rishya) cyangwa se ugukizwa bwo mu buryo bw'umubiri (urugero nko kurokoka mu gihe cy'inkubi—**Ibyak 27:20**). Ngaha, ntibisobanura ugukizwa mu buryo bw'umubiri mu gihe cy'ibyara, kuko ibyo byasobanura ko umugore wese yapfa kubera arimo abyara, ibyo byasobanura ko uwo mugore atari umwizera (ibi na byo s'ukuri na gato). Hariho ibitekerezo ebyiri nyamukuru w'icyo amagambo "*bazakizwa mu ibyara*" asobanura: (A) *Ukuvuka kwa Messia*: Iki gitekerezo kimeze nk'itangiriro **2:14** byavuze ku "umugore" waguye mu cyaha. Bikomeza kuvuga ko **2:15** n'ubwishingizi ko icyaha cya Eva nticyabaye icya burundu kuri we no ku bandi bagore. Bityo, **2:15** mu buryo bw'itunganywa ry'inyandiko (grammaire) itangirira aho **2:14** rirangirira, mu kuvuga "*a*zakizwa," kandi atangirira ku isezerano ryahawe Eva muri **Itang 3:15** ko agakiza yavuze kazakomoka ku *"rubyaro rwawe"*. Ibi byasohoye igihe Maria yabyara Yesu. Iki gitekerezo kivuga ko Paulo yari kuba yakoresheje inshinga (verbe) ukubyara mu gihe yari kuba ashaka kuvuga ku bagore babyara abana. Ariko ibyo ntiyabikoze. Ahubwo akoresha izina ridakunze gukoreshwa "ukubyara". Byongeweho, akoresha "u" imbere y'ukubyara bisobanura ko hazabaho ukuvuka kwihariye (i.e. Messiya) byari biteganyijwe. Mu rundi ruhande, kuri **5:14** igihe yashaka kuvuga ko abapfakazi bakiri bato bo mu rusengero bari bakwiye kurongorwa no *"kubyara abana*", akoresha inshinga (isa na rya jambo yakoresha kuri **2:15**). Iyi nteruro *("ni bakomeza. . .")* rikura kuri Eva riganisha ku bandi bagore muri rusange (cyangwa se yerekana Eva nk'userukiye abagore bose "mu gukora icyaha" [**2:14**]), mu kwerekana ukuntu agakiza kazanywe no kuvuka kwa Mesiya n'umwihariko w'abagore: binyuze mu ukwizera (bigaragajwe n'ubuzima bwubaha Imana). (B) *Abagore nk'ababyara abana*: Iki gitekerezo kigarura igitekerezo Paulo yatangije kuri **2:11-12**. Ukurikije ibyo, **2:15** bisobanura ko abagore ntibari bakwiye kugerageza kwaka umurimo abagabo wabo w'abigisha n'abategetsi. Ahubwo, abagore bari bakwiye kwemera no kwishimira mu murimo wabo nk'uko Imana yabaremye kandi yabahanze, bigengwa no kubyara abana; Ngewa we abibona ukundi. Aremera ko ar'isoni kuvuga ku bijyanye no "gukizwa" burundu kubera "kwemera inshingano". Bityo, yemera insobanuro ya NASB ya "azarindwa" kandi ko **2:15** bivuga: "Nimba bita ku ukubyara n'ibibazo bigendana na byo, bazashobora kwirinda [i.e., "azarindwa"] ikosa ry'abagore bo muri Efeso baguyemo. Ariko imirimo yonyine si garanti yo kutagwa mu cyaha. Bikeneye kugendana hafi na hafi n'icyemezo cyo gukoresha ingeso nziza zigengwa n'ukwizera, urukundo, ukwera no kwirinda' (NASB). Paulo arimo yigisha abagore bo muri Efeso uko bakwiye kugendera kure y'ibibazo binyuze mu kuguma bafite icyo

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

bakora no kubaho ubuzima bwa gikristo." (Ngewa 2009: 56) Abo bagore nk' "ababyara abana" byerekana ko ayo magambo afite ihuriro rimwe n'amagambo yari yakoreshejwe kuri « kubyara abana » byo kuri **2:15** na **5:14** (bifite inkomoko imwe : i.e., imwe n'izina, irindi rifite ishusho y'inshinga ifite inkomoko imwe na rya jambo). Baravuga ko Paulo aboneka nk'ufite igitekerezo kimwe kuri **5:12-15** nk'uko arimo abigenza: i.e. mu kurongora no kubyara, abagore bazirinda ibibazo, icyaha, no gukurikira Satani.

1 Tim 3:1-13—Ibisabwa ku uwifuza kuba Umuyobozi mu Itorero

3:1-7: ***[1]Iri jambo ni ryo kwizerwa, ngo "Umuntu nashaka kuba umwepiskopi, aba yifuje umurimo mwiza." [2]Nuko umwepiskopi akwiriye kuba inyangamugayo, no kuba umugabo w'umugore umwe; abe udakunda ibisindisha, wirinda, ugira gahunda mu kubaho kwe, ukunda gucumbikira abashyitsi, ufite ubwenge bwo kwigisha, [3]utari umunywi wa vino, cyangwa umunyarukoni, ahubwo abe umugwaneza, utarwana, utari umukunzi w'impiya, [4]utegeka neza abo mu rugo rwe, agatera abana be kumvira no kubaha rwose [5](Mbese utazi gutegeka abo mu rugo rwe yabasha ate kurinda Itorero ry'Imana?). [6]kandi ntakwiriye kuba uhindutse Umukristo vuba, kugira ngo atikakaza, akagwa, agacirwa ho iteka Satani yaciriweho. [7]Kandi akwiriye gushimwa neza n'abo hanze, kugira ngo adahinyuka akagwa mu mutego wa Satani.***

Itorero n'umubiri uteranyirijwe hamwe, s'abantu bahurijwe hamwe gusa. Bityo, kugira ngo rikore nk'uko bikwiriye, hariho ibisabwa ku bijyanye n'ubuyobozi. Itorero rya Mbere ryari rifite inzego ebyiri z'ubuyobozi: urwego rwo hejuru y'izindi zose, ruzwi ku izina "abagabo" cyangwa se "abepiskopi". Urwego rwa kabiri ruzwi nka abadiakoni (reba **Abafil 1:1**). Umuryango wose uba mwiza, ugira imbaraga, cyangwa se ugera ku nshingano zawo kubera ubuyobozi bwawo. Ni cyo gituma Paulo yongera kuvuga ku bisabwa umuntu yifuza umwanya w'ubuyobozi mu itorero.

Umuntu nashaka umwanya w'ubwepiskopi, aba yifuje umurimo mwiza: Ijambo ry'ikigiriki rivuga umuepiskopi rikomokamo ni *episkopos,* rikunze gusobanurwa nka "bishop". *Rihwanye, kandi rikunze kujya rihinduranywa na presbuteros* ("umugabo") (reba **Ibyak 20:17, 28; Tito 1:5, 7**). Icy'ingenzi, ikirimo kivugwaho cyane-cyane n'umwanya w'ubuyobozi bw'urusengero rumwe, wakwitwa pasiteri, bishop, umuyobozi, umugabo. Aba ni bo bashyiraho amategeko, bagakora n'umurimo ujanye n'Ijambo (kubwiriza, kwigisha ijambo, ubujyanama, ivugabutumwa, guhindura abantu abigishwa ba Yesu, etc.). Ibyo bisabwa nyene birakora no kuri bariya bari ku myanya y'ubuyobozi hejuru y'amatorero yo hasi menshi. "Biranditswe neza cyane ngaha kuri 1 Tim 3: 1 Paulo asobanura, we nk'umuyobozi w'Itorero mu urwego rw'akazi nyene ('umurimo mwiza'), bitari ku uburyo bw'izina gusa cyangwa se bw' umwanya. Ntarimo ashishikariza abantu gushaka imyanya, ahubwo bashake inshingano." (Liefeld 199: 116)

Umwepiskopi ukwiriye: Paulo atanga urutonde rw'ibisabwa 15 ku mwanya w'ubuyobozi wo hejuru y'indi myanya yose. Ibintu bibiri bibwirizwa gushyirwaho imbaraga. Icya mbere, Paulo ntarimo avuga ko kugira ngo umuntu abe mu mwanya w'ubuyobozi abwirizwa kwuzuza kimwe, cyangwa se bitanu, cyangwa se byinshi mu bisabwa. Ahubwo, uwifuza kuba umuyobozi mu rusengero, asabwa kwuzuza ibisabwa byose. Icya kabiri, icyishira ahagaragara mu bisabwa n'uko (ukuyemo ikijyanye n'ubushobozi bwo kubwiriza na kiriya cyo kub'Umukristo mushya), ibyo byose n'ibisabwa *buri mukristu*. Nta bisabwa by'umwihariko ku bijyanye n'urwego rw'amashuli, ubutunzi, cyangwa se ibindi bintu byo mu buryo "bugaragara". Ahubwo, ibisabwa byose bijyanye n'*imiterere* y'umuntu. Ariko, kuri **1:9-10**, biratangaje ko Paulo yakoze ingero cumi n'eshanu z'abantu bakiranirwa ku mategeko yashyizweho. Aha Paulo arimo avuga ati, imiterere yacu nk'abayobozi ibwirizwa kuba ihabanye rwose n'uko abantu bashyiriweho amategeko bameze, kuko *twebwe tutakigendera* munsi y'itegeko rya kera. Ahubwo, dusabwa kugira imiterere nk'iya Yesu, kuko tugendera munsi y' "amategeko ya Yesu". Imyitwarire yacu ituruka mu miterere yacu. Nk'uko imiterere yacu ibwirizwa kuba ihabanye n'iy'ukiranirwa, na none imyifatire yacu, bityo n'imyitwarire yacu, ibwirizwa kuba ihabanye n'imirimo yanditswe kuri **1:9-10.** Ibisabwa ku umwanya w'umudiakoni (**3:8-13**) iteye kimwe n'iriya y'abari ku myanya y'ubwepiskopi. Abantu bari mu myanya y'ubuyobozi mu Itorero bari mu bagaragara kurusha abandi bo kugaragaza ishusho ya Yesu mu bagize itorero cyangwa abatizera bari hanze y'itorero. Bityo, ni ngombwa ko bagira imiterere nk'iya Kristo no kwerekana ishusho ye binyuze mu buryo bw'ukuntu babaho.

Inyangamugayo: Iki na cyo kirakora no ku badiakoni (**3:10**; reba na none **5:7; 6:14**). Ijambo "inyangamugayo" bisobanura ko nta washobora kuregwa icyaha bitanyuze mu kuri. Ibi bisobanura ko umuntu areba imbere n'inyuma. Iki gitekerezo gihwanye n'ishusho Yohana atanga yo "kugendera mu mucyo" (**1 Yoh 1:5-7**). Ishusho y'umucyo n'uko ubonerana: Nta cyihishe imbere mu mucyo, byose biri ahagaragara. Muri iyo nzira nyene,

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

umuntu w' "inyangamugayo" nta cyaha cyihishe afite. Ingeso nziza ze n'imiterere ye by'imbere birarabagirana kandi bigaragarira bose.

Umugabo w'umugore umwe: 1. Ibi ntibisobanura ko umugabo asabwa kuba afite umugore kugira ngo abe umuepiskopi. Yaba Yesu cyangwa se Paulo nta n'umwe muri bo yari afite umugore, kandi bombi bari bemerewe kuba abepiskopi b'Itorero. Ariko, nimba umuntu afite umugore, yari akwiriye gufita umugore umwe gusa, aho kugira abagore benshi. Ufite abagore benshi ashobora kuba umukristo no gukora imirimo ihambaye mu rusengero (n'ubwo atemerewe kurongora undi mugore nyuma y'uko amaze guhinduka umukristo). Abayobozi b'Itorero, na none, basabwa kuba urugero rw'iby'Imana ishaka. Ibyo Imana ishaka ku ukurongorana n'ukugira umugore umwe (**Itang 2:18-24; Mat 19:3-6**). Ubukwe n'ishusho y'imibanire hagati ya Kristo n'Umugeni we, ari we Torero (**Abef 5:25-32; Ibyah 19:7-8**). Kristo afite umugeni umwe gusa, kandi akomeza kuba umwizerwa kuri we. Abayobozi b'Itorero bashatse ni bakomeze gurtyo.

2. Amagambo yo mu Kigiriki asobanura ni "umugore mugabo umwe". Ayo magambo nyene akoreshwa ku badiakoni (**3:12,** reba na none **5:9** ["umugabo mugore umwe"]). Ibi bisobanura ko umugabo ufite umugore yari akwiye kudahemukira umugore we "imbere n'inyuma." Mu yandi magambo, uretse ko adashobora kuryamana n'abagore bandi, ahubwo ntiyari akwiye no " kugaragaza, binyuze mu kurebana undi mugore ijisho ko yifuza abandi bagore (reba **Mat 5:27-28**).

Witonda, wirinda: Aya magambo ahwanye kandi yerekeye ku gitekerezo cyo kugira imitekerereze mizima: urugero, kugira ubwenge buzima, buhitamo neza, yirinda. "Wihangana" na ryo rikoreshwa ku bagore b'abayobozi (**3:11**; reba na none **Tito 1:8; 2:2, 5**). Abayobozi basabwa guha abayoboke b'itorero ryabo inama zirimo ubwenge. Abo bayoboke bakeneye kumenya ko abayobozi bakoresha gutekereza kandi ko igihe bafata icyemezo ntishingiye ku kintu na kimwe kidasobanutse.

Wubashywe: Ijambo "wubashywe" rihuye n'ijambo ryasobanuwe ngo "mu buryo bwiyubashye" muri **2:9.** Insobanuro y"ibanze ni "mu murongo," kandi risobanurwa rimwe na rimwe ngo, "mu cyubahiro." Abantu bazagerageza kugaragariza abayobozi icyubahro kubera imyanya yabo y'ubutware n'inshingano abo bayobozi barimo. Ariko na none, bari bakeneye kwibaza bati: "Mbese icyo cyubahiro abantu bampa *ndagikwiriye*?", kandi "Mbese abantu babona ubuzima bwanjye bwo mu ibanga, icyo cyubahiro bakomeza bakimpa?"

Ucumbikira abashyitsi: "Kuba ucumbikira abashyitsi" bisobanura ko ukunda cyangwa se wita ku bantu cyangwa se abashyitsi (reba **Tito 1:8; 1 Pet 4:9**). Ibi n'iby'ingenzi, kuko umuyobozi akeneye kumenya neza abantu be. Kumenya ibibazo byabo, ibyiringiro byabo, n'ibyo batinya, etc. bigufasha kuba umupasitori mwiza kurushiriza. Kumenya imbarafa zabo, intege nke zabo, impano zabo, ubushobozi bwabo bizagufasha kumenya abayobozi bashya, kugira ngo ukoreshe ibice byose by'umubiri mu murimo. Ibyo bizamura kandi bikomeza itorero ryose. Na none, gucumbikira abashyitsi bisaba ikiguzi. Byitezwe ko abapasitori batanga izimano ku bashyitsi n'icumbi ku muntu wese uje ugana urugo rwe, mu gihe itorero ata cyo rimuha cyamuha ubushobozi bwo gukora ibi. Nimba Itorero ryiteze ko umupasitori azimana uwo ari we wese uje ugana urugo rwe, bityo n'itegeko ko itorero rimuha ibikenewe kugira ngo abikore (reba **5:17-18**). Na none, mu gihe asabwa gucumbikira abantu abari bo bose (urugero; abantu bo mu moko atandukanye, abakomoka mu nzego zitandukanye z'ubukungu, abarwayi ba Sida) Pasitori yashobora guha abandi bantu bo mu itorero zimwe muri izo nshingano. Icyo cyabaye kimwe mu bintu banenga Yesu yuko yari "*inshuti y'abatoza b'ikoro n'abanyabyaha"* (**Mat 11:19; Luka 7:34**). Ibi ntibyabujije Yesu kugaragariza urukundo n'imbabazi abantu bo mu ngeri zose. Ni muri iyo nzira n'abayobozi b'amatorero na bo ntibakwiye guhagarika kugaragariza umutima wo gucumbikira abantu bo mu ngeri zose.

Kuba ushoboye kwigisha: iki ni kimwe cyerekana ubudasa mu bisabwa kugira umuntu abe umwepisikopi cangwa umu diyakoni. Aba diyakoni basabwa kuba bashoboye kwigisha (Sitefano—**Ibyak 6:8-7:60**; Filipo—**Ibyak 8:4-6, 26-40**, ariko ntabwo ari ibisabwa mu kuzamuka mu ntera. Hari uburyo bwinshi umuntu ashobora kwigisha: ahagaze ku gatuti ku cyumweru cyangwa mu mibyizi; kuyobora ishuli ryo ku cyumweru cyangwa inyigisho z'abakuze; kuyobora inyigisho za Bibiliya, cyangwa amatorero remezo yo mungo. Abepisikopi bose basabwa kwitoza muri ubwo buryo.

Kuba utari imbata y'ibisindisha: iri jambo risobanura umuntu "yihaye" cyangwa se ari munsi y'ububata" bw'inzoga, umusinzi. Iki na cyo ni igisabwa kugira ngo umuntu abe umudiyakoni (**3:8**; reba na none **Tito 1:7**). Ku bwa Paulo, kunywa wari umucyo. Henshi mu bice byinshi by'isi (urugero Itorero muri Afurika) ntabwo bafite uwo muco wo kunywa. Amahame yo "kutiha" cyangwa se "kuba imbata y" 'icyo ari cyo cyose

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

birabujijwe. Ihame ryo kutaba "imbata ya" cyngwa se "gukururwa na" riracyubahirizwa n'ubwo nta muyobozi n'umwe yaba yafata ku kintu icyo ari cyo cyose. Akenshi, abantu benshi mu Itorero bibanda ku byo kunywa inzoga, bakibagirwa ibyihishye munsi yabyo. Nubwo bimeze birtyo, abayobozi b'itorero benshi ntabwo banywa ibisindisha, ariko na bo baboshywe n'ibintu nk'icyubahiro, kwifatira abantu no kubacunga, kwamamara, n'ibindi. Ibyo bintu bigusha abantu benshi kurusha gufata ibisindisha. Abayobozi b'Itorero bashobora kwirinda gufata icyo ari cyo cyose cyaba igifadika nk'inzoga, cyangwa se ikidafadika nk'icyubahiro, ngo bibagireho imbaraga.

(Nta) gahato, ariko mu buryo bworoheje no mu mahoro: "Imbaraga" bisobanura "ku gitugu" cyangwa "gukirana", ni umwe "usohora" hanze abandi. Umwe ashobora kuba ari umurwanyi mu buryo bwinshi kuruta uwa mbere—urugero: ururimi, cyangwa se uko arebesha abandi ijisho. "Kwiyoroshya" ni igihushane. Abantu benshi baribeshya cyane bibaza ko " Kwiyoroshya" ari irindi jambo rivuga "urutege ruke". Ibyo biri kure cyane y'ukuri. Yesu ubwe "yariyoroshya kandi agaca bugufi mu mutima we" (**Mat 11:29**), ntabwo ywri umuntu w'urutege ruke, ariko yariyoroshya. Kwiyoroshya bigira imbaraga ziva mu miterere. Yesu yagaragaje izo mbararaga zo kwiyoroshya igihe bamubeshyera ariko ntabwo yababwiye nabi (reba **Mat 26:57-63; 27:11-14). "**Ubunyamahoro", byerekana umuntu atajya "impaka", atanagira "impari" (reba **Tito 3:2**). Abayobozi basabwa kuba abagira abandi inama zubaka, atari abama batera ibibazo. Basabwa gushaka kugira umutima nk'uwa Krisito no kuyoborwa n'umwuka, ari byo bizana ubumwe, bikaruta kwama umuntu yishakira inzira rye.

Adakunda impiya: Ibi na byo ni ibisabwa ku badiyakoni (**3:8**; reba **Tito 1:7**). Kutaba umukunzi w'impiya ni kimwe mu bisabwa mu miterere (reba **Abaheb 13:5**). Iki n'ikintu cy'ingezi Paulo yiyamye, avuga ku ngaruka zo gukunda impiya muri **6:6-11.** Ni cyo gituma, Yesu yavuze ko umururumba w'ubukire bufatika ari cyo kibazo kibangamira cyane ubuzima bw'umwuka (reba **Mat 6:19-24; Mar 10:17-25; Luka 12:13-34; 16:1-13).** Ikibazo si umubare w'amafaranga make cyangwa menshi umuntu afite. Ikibazo ni iki ng'iki: Ni ku muntu ki cyangwa ku kintu ki havuzwe ukuri? Icy'ingenzi muri ibyo ni ikihe? Atekereza kuki, yifuza iki, yiringira iki, afite inzozi ki, n'iki gituma dukora ibyo, ese twiresheshya na nde mu ugutera imbere kwacu?

Umuntu ayobora urugo rwe neza: N'ibi nabyo birasabwa ku badiyakoni (**3:21**). Paulo yerekana ubumwe buri hagati y'urugo n'umuryango w'umuntu hamwe n'urugo n'umuryango w'Imana. Impamvui ni iyi Itorero ntabwo ari urugaga rw'ubucuruzi cyangwa minisiteri ya Leta, ni umuryango. Twahindutse abana bo munzu y'Imana (**Abar 8:15, 23; 9:4; Abagal 4:5; Abef 1:5**). Muri **3:15** avuga abyeruye ko ari inzu cyangwa umuryango w'Imana. Akanabiha imbaraga cyane muri **5:1-2**. Ni cyo gituma ingo zacu ari ikimenyetso cyerekana ubushishozi dufite mu kuyobora inzu y'Imana. Ukuntu abana bubaha (reba **3:4**) si uko baba bubaha kandi baca bugufi; oya. Ikibazo ni ukumenya ni kuki abana bacu babikora muri ubwo buryo. Ese babikora kubw'urukundo no kubaha bafitiye ababyeyi cyangwa n'ubwoba? Ikibazo ni kureba nimba tuyobora "neza" cyangwa nabi.

Atari uwuhindutse vuba: Ibi nabyo bisabwa abadiyakoni (*reka abagabo nabo banyuzwe ku gipimo*—**3:10)** Paulo yakomeje ayo magambo muri **5:22** avuga ati, "*ntukihutire kugira uwo rambikaho ibiganza kandi ntugafatanye n'ibyaha by'abandi"*. Igitekerezo ni iki "kurambika ibiganza" ku muntu (urugero; kwimika umuntu ku urwego rw'umukuru w'itorero) ubanza gupima ubushobozi na kamere afite. Impanvu Paul atanga muri **3:6** yo kutagira uhinditse vuba umuyobozi w'itorero ni ikibazo cya kamere ye—"*asabwa kuba yaremejwe"* iyo azamuwe mu rwego rwo hejuru ataragera. Nimba umuntu umuzi neza. Muhe ububashya buke urebe ko ari umwizerwa muri ibyo ("*uri umwizerwa kuri bike aba umwizerwa no kuri byinshi; kandi ukiranuka kuri bike anakiranuka kuri byinshi"***—Luka 16:10**). Nimba ari umwizerwa, muhe ububasha bwinshi. Ibiranga "uhindutse vuba" bigenda bitandukana ushingiye ku byo agenda ahura na byo mu buzima. Ha nagaha Paulo ntarimo avuga igihe umuntu amaze yizeye mbere y'uko agirwa umuyobozi. Mu gihe cya Paulo, igihe abayoboke bose bari bakiri bato mu kwizera, abakuru b'Itorero bashyizweho na Paulo na Timoteyo; bishoboke ko bari bamaze ibyumeru cyangwa amezi make bizeye. Nuko rero, abahabwa inshingano z'ubuyobozi basabwa kuba abakuze mu mwuka, bizera by'ukuri, bafite kamere y'Imana.

Afite ubuhamya bwiza ku bantu bo hanze y'Itorero: ntabwo Itorero ribaho kubw'inyungu zaryo. Ribaho kugira ribe "*umunyu w'isi n'umucyo w'amahanga"* (**Mat 5:13-16**). Itorero risabwa kuba *"mu isi"* naho *"ritari iry'isi"* (**Yoh 17:11, 15-16**). Icy'ingenzi, ubuhamya bwacu dufitanye n'abatizera ni ubw'ingenzi. Ibyo batureberaho, bituma baza kuri Kristo cyangwa bibashira kure y'Imana. Paulo arangiza lisiti y' ibisabwa nk'uko yatangiye asaba abayobozi b'Itorero kutagira "umugayo". Ibi kuri Paulo ni iby'ingenzi ku bayobozi b'Itorero kugira babe abantu bafite kamere ya Kristo. Ibyo byose uko ari 15 bireba kamere zacu mu buryo ubu cyangwa ubundi. Iyo

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

amatorero akoresheje aya mahame mu guhitamo abayobozi babo, batarebye nk'uko isi ibishaka, Itorero ryareba bitandukanye kandi rigakora bitandukanye n'uko isi ireba. Ryagira n'umusaruro kuruta uko rikora ubu mu kuzana abantu kuri Kristo no mu kubahindura bagasa na Kristo, kuko yaba ari amatorero ameze nk'uko Imana ishaka ko aba.

3:8-13: ***Kandi n'abadiyakoni ni uko bakwiriye kuba abitonda, batari interaganya cyangwa abamenyereye vino nyinshi bakifuza indamu mbi, ahubwo bakomeze ubwiru bwo kwizera bafite imitima itabacira urubanza, bakwiriye kubanza kugeragezwa, maze ni batabaho umugayo, babone gukora umurimo w'ubudiyakoni. N'abadiyakonikazi na bo ni uko: babe abitonda, abatabeshyera abandi, abadakunda ibisindisha, bakiranuka muri byose. Abadiyakoni babe abagabo b'umugore umwe, bategeka neza abana babo n'abo mu ngo zabo. Kuko abakora neza uwo murimo w'ubudiyakoni bibonera umwanya w'icyubahiro mwiza, n'ubushizi bw'amanga bwo kwizera Yesu Kristo.***

1. Umurimo w'ubudiyakoni watangiriye mu **Ibyak 6:1-7.** Umurimo w'ubudiyakoni watangiye ari gufasha, kugabura, kwita ku bibazo by'umubiri by'Itorero. Ijambo "umudiyakoni" riva mu kigiriki *diakonos* bisobanura ukorera abandi; uwungirije, umufasha (reba Danker 2000; 230-31). Umurimo w'ubudiyakoni ni umurimo w'umwuka ukomeye. "Kuzuza inshingano z'abadiyakoni ba mbere, hari ibintu bitatu bisabwa. (1) Amatorero asabwa gushakisha abagabo n'abagore b'ingeso nziza be n'ubunyangamugayo biboneka muri 1 Timoteyo. (2) Bene abo bantu basabwa kuba bafite viziyo, umutima n'ubushake bwo gukora, byagaragariye imbere y'amatorero yabo mu mirimo ifatika bakoranye ubwitonzi bwinshi. Basabwa kuba abizerwa imbere y'uko bagirwa abadiyakoni (3) Itorero risabwa gufata uwo murimo nk'umwe mu mubiri wa Kristo. Ni umurimo ugaragarira abantu b'aho Itorero rituye, abaturiye Itorero ntibasabwa gusa kugabana imirimo y'ubudiyakoni, basabwa no kubona urukundo rw'uwo murimo w'Itorero" (Liefeld 1999: 138-139)

2. Byinshi mu bisabwa ku badiyakoni byamaze kuvugwa hejuru hamwe n'ibisabwa ku bashumba. Kubw'ibyo, Paulo yakoresheje ijambo "nkuko" atangira muri **3:8**, ni na ryo yatangije kuri **2:9**. Ibyo bituzana mu mateka y'ibisabwa byiza by'ingenzi ku bashumba kandi bifite akamere ka Kristo, ni na byo bisabwa abadiyakoni. Mu kwagura ibyo, Paulo yagaragaje ibisabwa abadiyakoni mu buryo butandukanye n'ibisabwa abashumba, ibyo we yasaba byari bishingiye cyane cyane ku miterere y'abo bari mu nshingano z'aba diyakoni, nk'uko twabibonye haruguru.

Abantu b'agaciro: Ijambo rimwe rukumbi kuri lisiti y'ibisabwa ku bakuru b'itorero (**3:4**), abadiyakoni (**3:8**), n'abagore (**3:11**) ni "agaciro" cyangwa se "guhabwa agaciro" (uko iryo jambo rikoreshwa mu Kigiriki riboneka muri **3:4**; n'izina naho riboneka muri **3:8, 11**). Kandi iryo jambo rikagaruka rirangiza muri **1 Tim 2:2**. Ubusobanuro bw'iryo jambo ni: "uburyo cyangwa se kamere y'imyitwarire yerekana ko umwe ari hejuru y'ibyari bisanzwe kandi nyuma y'ibyo akaba ari *umukire cyangwa se umunyacyubahiro*". Iyo abayobozi b'Itorero bafite ibindi bisabwa kugira ngo babe abashumba cyangwa se abadiyakoni, n'uko bazaba abakire ku byubahiro."

Kutagira indimi ebyiri: Mu bisanzwe iryo jambo risobanura "umutima mwiza—atari kubwira umuntu ijambo, hanyuma uwundi ukamubwira ibitandukanye n'uwa mbere. Kuba umunyakuri ni ingenzi ku umwizerwa, kandi birushirije ku muntu ari mu nshingano z'ubuyobozi bw'itorero.

Kugumya ibanga ryo kwizera n'umutima wejejwe*: "Ibanga ryo kwizera"* rirebana n'ikintu kiba cyarahishwe, ariko ubu kikaba gihishuwe: urugero; agakiza kabonekera gusa mu buntu bw'Imana biciye mu kwizera Yesu Kristo (reba **3:16; Abar 16:25-26**), kandi muri Kristo ni ho bose babonera agakiza, Abayuda n'Abanyamahanga (reba **Abef 3:2-6; Abakor 1:26-27**). Byunvikane ko, n'abo basanzwe bari mu murimo w'ubufasha no kugabura bagomba kuba bunva neza iryo "banga ryo kwizera". Umuntu wese ari mu buyobozi bw'Itorero asabwa kuba atahura kandi yizera iby'ingezi bisabwa ku mateka ya gikrisitu. Naho kuba uzi kwigisha atari iby'ingezi ku badiyakoni, abizera bose basabwa kuba bashoboye *"kuvuga ibyiringiro byo kwizera biri muri bo*" (1Peter 3:15). Ibyo byiringiro biboneka gusa mw' "*ibanga ryo kwizera"* Yesu Kristo. Nuko, abadiyakoni (n'abo bose bari mu buyobozi bw'Itorero) bakeneye kugumana *"kwizera n'umutima ukeye*". Iyo ni yo nzira yonyine ituma dusohoza inshingano y'urukundo (reba **1:5, 19**). Umuntu wese ari mu mwanya w'ubuyobozi, aba umudiyakoni cyangwa se umushumba, aba ari icyitegererezo ku bandi kandi ashobora gushira abandi mu nshingano. Ariko, abadiyakoni basabwa gucunga kwizera kwabo, kwo kugaragaza uko babaho hanze, biyoroheje kandi bizera (kuko nimba hanze atabuhamya bafite, bisobanura ko batizera).

Abagore bagomba kwiha agaciro, batagambana, biyoroshya, bizerwa muri byose: Ijambo ry'Ikigiriki (*gyne*),

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

bisimurwa ngo "abagore," bishobora gusobanura "umugore". Bamwe babonye uyu murongo nk'uvuga ku badiyakoni b'abagore (ariko hano nta sano rihari rigana ku bashumba b'abagore). Abandi bavuga ku rivuga abadiyakoni b'abagore (urugero, aba diyakonikazi), nka Foyibe we yitwa "umukozi w'Imana" muri **Abar 16:**1. Muri **Abar 16:1** ijambo ry ikigiriki ryahinduwe (Umukozi w'Imana" ni diakonos, ari na ryo rihinduka "umudiyakoni" muri **1 Tim 3:8, 12**, ariko iryo jambo rifite ubusobanuro bwinshi, kandi si ngombwa ngo risobanure umuntu ari mu umurimo w'ubudiyakoni. Ijambo "byenda gusa" (ryakoreshejwe muri **2:9** na **3:8**) ryerekana ubucuti bukomeye buri hagati y'abagore bo muri **3:11** n'abadiyakoni. Tutarebye ko bafite inshingano ziboneka cyangwa umurimo mu itorero, abagore barakenewe cyane mu mirimo imwe n'imwe be nko gusurana. Ibikurikiyeho, hari ibisabwa ku miterere, imyizerere, ubwiringirwa, nk'uko ari bimwe mu bisabwa abashumba n'abadiyakoni b'abagabo bigasa n'ibisabwa no ku bagore.

<u>1Tim 3:14-4:16—Ukwubaha Imana nyakuri n'Ukwubaha Imana kw'ibinyoma</u>

<u>3:14-16:</u> ***Ndakwandikiye ibyo niringira ko nzaza kugusura vuba: kandi mbikwandikiye kugira ngo, nintinda uzamenye ibikwiriye gukorwa mu nzu y'Imana ni yo Torero ry'Imana ihoraho, n'inkingi y'ukuri igushigikiye. S'ugushidikanya, ubwiru bw'ubumana burakomeye cyane: Imana kwerekanwa ifite umubiri, ikagaragara ko ari umukiranutsi mu umwuka, ikabonwa n'abamalayika, ikamamazwa mu banyamahanga, ikizerwa mw'isi, ikazamurwa, igahabwa ubwiza.***

Ndakwandikiye kugira umenye uko ushobora kwitwara: Paulo yatubwiye adashidikanya impanvu yanditse iyi barwa. Mu nyandiko z'ikigiriki ijambo nyir'igikorwa ry'iyo nshinga 'kwiyobora' ntarihari. Ashobora kuba ari Timoteyo cyangwa se abakrisito muri rusange (cyane cyane abayobozi b'Itorero). 1 Timoteyo havugwa abakristo (cyane cyane abayobozi b'Itorero), n'ubwo basa n'ababwira Timoteyo ku miyoborere n'imyitwarire muri rusange. Igikurikiraho no muri NKJV " *kugira ngo umenye uko ushobora kwitwara wowe ubwawe*" bifite ubusobanuro bwa rusange (urugero; Timoteyo ahagarariye abayobozi b'Itorero muri rusange).

Inzu y'Imana: 1. <u>Iyi n'iya mbere mu mashusho atatu y'Itorero Paulo aduha.</u> Ijambo ry'ikigiriki akoresha (oikos) rishobora guhindurwa muri buno buryo "Inzu cyangwa se urugo; umuryango". Itorero rigereranywa kenshi n'inyubako cyangwa se urusengero, naho ivugwa ko ari "ikintu kibaho" cyangwa "gikura" (reba **1 Abikor. 3: 16-17; 6:19; 2 Abikor. 6:16; Abef. 2: 20-22; 1 Pet. 2:5**). Nta kibazo iyo nzu yaba ari "urugo" cyangwa se "umuryango" bigaragara nk'ibifite ubusobanuro hano (reba **Abaheb 3:6; 1 Pet 4:17**. Ibi biva mu bufatanye Paulo yerekana muri 1 Timoteyo hagati y'umuryango umwe wa kera cyane hamwe n'umuryango w'Imana, byose bikoresha ijambo rimwe , *oikos* **(3:4-5-12;5:4,8**). Paulo ashimangira igitekerezo cy'umuryango akoresha ururimi rw'umuryango muri 5:1-2, aho avuga ko abagabo bashaje *bafatwa nka ba data, abakiri bato bagafatwa nka barumuna bacu, abagore bashaje nka ba mama, abakiri bato nka bashiki bacu"*. "Ijambo rikurikira inyuma ya "*urugo rw'Imana*" ni "*ni rwo ruri Itorero*". "Itorero rigizwe n'abantu - abantu babaho kubw'Imana. Icyo cyerekana ko Itorero ari umuryango. Ku urundi ruhande, igitekerezo cy "Itorero nk'inyubako kigaragara mu ishusho ya gatatu Paulo yerekana muri **3:15** (*"inkingi ishigikira ukuri").*

2. <u>Ijambo rivuga itorero nk'umuryango rifite imikoreshereze ifatika.</u> Mu buryo bwa tewologiya, ni ikintu abizera bose bafashe bagishira mu muryango w'Imana (**Abar 8:15, 23; 9:4; Abagal 4:5; Abef 1:5**). Imbere y'ibyo, Itorero ni umuryango uzabaho iteka ryose mu isi nshya. N'ubwo bimeze birtyo, tubirebeye mu buryo bufatika, ntabwo amatoreo yose akora nk'imiryango/famiye. Amoko, amacakubiri hagati y'abakire n'abakene, impari n'utugwi bikomoka ku utuntu twinshi ni byo birangwa mu matorero menshi. Ikibazo ntabwo kiri gusa mu macakubiri aboneka mu matorero yo hasi. Ahubwo ni bibi cyane hagati y'amadini atandukanye. Iki n'ikintu cyangiriza ubuhamya bw'Itorero mu isi. Ubumwe bwacu cyangwa se kutabugira byangiriza abizera bo ku isi abo Yesu abereye Mesiya (reba **Yoh 17:21, 23**). Nimba amatorero adafata abizera bayo , kimwe n'ayandi matorero, nk'abakundwa basangiye umuryango, n'uko isi izakomeza (mu by'ukuri) iseka itorero kandi isaba: "Kuki twaba abakristo, nimba mwebwe abakristu mutemerana?"

Itorero ry'Imana ihoraho*:* ijambo rivuga "itorero" n'ikigiriki *ekklesia*, risobanura "urugaga" cyangwa "Itorero" ry'abakristo, byerekana ugukorana kw'abanyetorero. Kubona turi itorero ry' "Imana ihoraho" n'ikintu cy'ingenzi. Icya mbere gishimangira igitekerezo kw'itorero ari umuryango atari inzu gusa. Nk'uko ***Sitefano*** yabyerekanye, " *Iyishizwe hejuru cyane ntishobora kuba mu nzu zubatswe n'amaboko y'abana b'abantu"* (Ibyak. 7:48). N'Imana nzima iba mu bantu bazima (reba **Yohana 14:17; 1 Abak 3:16; 6:19; 2 Abak 6:16).** Iyo duteranye mu izina ryayo, aba hagati muri twe (Mat 18:20). Icya kabiri, nk' "Imana nzima" ishira imbaraga mu bantu bayo (reba **Yoha 10:10**). Tugendera mu "*buzima bushya*" (**Abar 6:4**). Ibyo bisobanura ko tutakigenda nk'uko ab'isi bagenda, abantu batahindutse, bakigendera mu ukwikunda kwa kera na za nzira za

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

kera (reba Abef 4:17-32; abakol 3:9-17). Tubaho nk'uko imiryango ikundana ibaho, ariko dukwiriye kubaho, tuba tweretse isi natwe ubwacu ukuri—ko Imana *ari* Imana "ibaho", kandi turi abantu bayo.

Inkingi ishigikira ukuri: Nk'umubiri wa Kristo ku isi, Itorero ni "*inkingi ishigikira ukuri*" kw'ubutumwa. "Gushigikira" cyangwa "umusingi" bituma inzu ikomera; "Inkingi" ntabwo ishigikira igisenge gusa, ahubwo iranazamuka ugashobora kuyibona n'ubwo waba uri kure yayo. Aya magambo avuga k'umumaro w'inyigisho z'ijambo ry'Imana *('ari ryo kuri')*—**Yoh 17:17**) rikanakumira byimazeyo inyigisho z'ibinyoma, zikaba n'ubuhamya bwa Kristo (*We nzira , n'ukuri , n'ubugingo*"—**Yoh 14:6**) mu kugenda no guhindura amahanga yose abigishwa (reba **Mat 28:18-20; Ibyah 5:9; 7:9**). Na none, Itorero nk' "*inkingi ishigikira ukuri",* rinavuga akamaro k'uko abakristo babayeho, kuko twigisha mu nzira ebyiri—mu byo tuvuga no mu buryo tubaho. Mu bisanzwe, uko tubaho byigisha kuruta ibyo tuvuga. Nimba ibyo tuvuga bitajyanye n'uko tubaho, abantu ntibazemera ibyo tuvuga kuko tuba turi indyadya. Ku urundi ruhande, nimba abakristo ubwabo ari abizerwa mu mibereho no guhamya Kristo byabo, Kristo abasezeranira *"kubahindura inkingi mw'Itorero ry'Imana yanjye"* **(Ibyah 3:12**). Aya mashusho atatu Paulo yatanze muri **3:15** yerekana ubudahangarwa n'umumaro w'Itorero. Dukeneye gusuzuma uko dukora nk'Itorero, tukishira ubwacu mu murongo w'umuhamagaro w'ikirenga Paulo atwereka.

Ibanga ryo kwubaha Imana: We yerekanywe mu mubiri . . . akazamurwa mu cyubahiro: Itorero ni iryo gucunga no kwamamaza ukuri. Muri **3:16** Paulo atangirana indirimbo y'Itorero yerekana umutima w'uko kuri.-kandi ibyo byose bivuga kuri Yesu no kubikorwa bye. Abasobanuzi benshi babona ko ari nk'inyandiko eshatu ziri ku mirongo ebyiri imwe imwe, bigenda bivuga ku "mubiri," n' "umwuka,," "amahanga," "isi," n' "icyubahiro". Muri rusange J.D Kelly abivuga muri ubu buryo: "Ubwa mbere, Kristo yihinduye umugaragu, yagaragaye mw'izuka rye [guhishurwa kwa Kristo]. Icya kabiri, Kristo yaramijwe n'abamalayika, kandi yigishwa mu mahanga yose, urugero, yazanywe mu bwenge bw'ibyaremwe byose byo kw'isi no mw'ijuru [kwamamazwa kwa Kristo]. Icya gatatu, yemewe ku isi yose (cf Abakol 1:23) kandi aganza n'ijuru na ryo [kwemerwa kwa Kristo]". (Kelly 1960:92; reba Gundry 1970: 208; Ham 2000: 218-28) Hari abatanga ibitekerezo bitandukanye kuri ibi. Urugero, Robert Gundry abona umurongo wa 1 n'uwa 6 nk'interuro imwe "yiganje kuri uwo murongo wose", kandi umurongo wa 2/3 n'uwa 4/5 bikaba umwe ata kuvuguruzanya kurimo, ariko uko tubyerekana (urugero; byompi birubakana) (Gundry 1970:208). Mu yandi magambo, "gutoranywa kwa Kristo mu mwuka (umurongo wa 2) uyobora kugaragara kw'abamalayika (umurongo wa 3) [bose bari mu butware buboneka]. Nk'uko bise, kuboneka kwa Kristo mu mubiri (umurongo wa mbere) byarangiriye mu kuzamurwa mw'ijuru kwe (umurongo wa 6)". (Ham 2000: 218). Tutarebye uko umwe wese yumva **3:16,** biraboneka ko uwo murongo wibanda kuri Yesu no ku bikorwa bye, kuva yihindura umuntu gushika azuka, akajya mw'ijuru, agategeka. Uwo ni wo mutima w'ukwizera rukristu. Urundi rukurikirane rw'imirimo ya Kristo, ruzaba igihe cyo kugaruka kwe ("Ukugaruka kwa kabiri"), ibyo Paulo avuga muri **6:14-16**.

<u>4: 1-7a:</u> ***Ariko Umwuka avuga yeruye ati mu bihe bizaza bamwe bazagwa bave mu byizerwa, bite ku myuka iyobya n'inyigisho z'abadayimoni" bayobejwe n'uburyarya bw'abigisha b'abanyabinyoma, bafite inkovu z'ibyaha mu mitima yabo nk'iz'ubushye, babuza kurongorana, baziririza ibyo kurya Imana yaremye kugira ngo abizera bakamenya ukuri babirye bashima, kuko ibyo Imana yaremye byose ari byiza, ntiharimo icyo gutabwa iyo cyakiranywe ishimwe, kuko cyezwa n'ijambo ry'Imana no gusenga. Ni wibutsa bene Data ibyo, uzaba ubaye umugabura mwiza w'ibya Kristo Yesu, utunzwe n'amagambo yo kwizera n'inyigisho nziza wakurikije. Ariko imigani itari iy'Imana n'iy'abakecuru ntukayemere.***

Paulo arangije kuvuga ku *"ibanga ry'[ukuri] k'ukwubaha Imana."* Yatubwiye haruguru mu magambo yimbitse icyo ari cyo ukuri, harimo n'inshingano y'ukuri kwigishijwe (**1:5**); ubutumwa bw'agakiza k'ubuntu (**1:12-17**); akamaro ko kugumana ukwizera (**1:18-20**); kwitoza gusenga k'ubuzima bwejejwe, kugira abantu bazigame ubwenge buva kuri Kristo (**2:1-15**); ibisabwa ku bantu beza bashobora kuyobora Itorero (**3:1-13**); kamere y'Itorero ubwaryo (**3:15**); kandi "ibanga rinini ry'ukwubaha Imana" ku byerekeye Yesu Kristo, icyo Itorero ryizera kandi ryamamaza (**3:16**). Reka turebe rero ku bijyanye n'inyigisho z'ubuyobe. Yatangiriye muri **1Tim 1:3-4, 19-20**). Mu gika gikurikira, Paulo atanga ubusobanuro bwimbitse ku itangiriro ry'inyigisho n'abigisha b'ubuyobe n'uko twabarwanya.

Umwuka avuga yeruye: Paulo hano ashimangira ku kamaro ku gutangira avuga ko ari umwuka wera avuze ibyo. Muri kino gihe: "abandi bafatanyije iyo nteruro bayikoresha yonyine. Avuga ashigikira "ihishurirwa " rye rivuye k'umwuka, kuko dufite ubuhanuzi bwinshi mu matorero yo muri Africa. Ubwo buhanuzi bukava mu kudasoma cyane ijambo ry'Imana, aribwo buryo buryo Imana itwihishurira. Tugomba kwibuka ubudasa buri

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

hagati y'intumwa natwe. Bahabwa umwuka wo kwizera uva kuri Yesu ubwe, inyuma barabyandika (2 Tim 1:14). Paulo, nk'intumwa, yahishuriwe ibanga ryo kwizera rivuye ku Mana (1 Abakor 11:23; Abagal 1:11-12)." (Andria 2006: 1473) Nk'uko byari byavuzwe haruguru, Itorero rifite uburenganzira bwo *"kugerageza imyuka kugira ngo rimenye ko ivuye ku Mana, kuko abahanuzi benshi b'ibinyoma buzuye mu isi*" (**1 Yoh 4:1**).

Mu misi y'imperuka benshi bazagwa bave mu byizerwa: Uko Isezerano Rishya rivuga kwose ku "bihe by'imperuka" "imisi ya nyuma", cyangwa andi magambo bakunda gukoresha, baba bavuga ku gihe cy'ubu turimo. Ayo magambo yose ku gihe kiri hagati y'ukuza kwa Yesu kwa mbere be n'ukwa kabiri. Ku musi wa Pentekote, igihe intumwa zatangira kuvuga mu ndimi, Petero yasobanuye impanvu yasubiyemo amagambo yavuzwe n'umuhanuzi bwa Yoweri (**Yoweri 2:28-32**) we yavuze ati, *"mu minsi y'imperuka, nzasuka umwuka wanje ku bantu bose'"* (**Ibyak 2:17**). Nuko, '"minsi ya nyuma" yatangiriye kuri wa munsi wa Pentekoti. **Abaheb 1:2** hatubwira ko "*mu minsi ya nyuma (Imana) yavuganye natwe biciye mu mwana wayo"* (reba na none **1 Pet 1:20**). Muri **1 Yoh 2:18** Yohana abivuga kabiri kose ko nubwo bwanditswe, "*tugeze ku isaha ya nyuma*". **Yuda 17-18** yavuze amagambo nk'aya Paulo yo muri **1 Tim 4:1**. Yibutsa abizera ko intumwa zabivuzeho cyane ziti, "*mugihe cy'imperuka hazabaho abakobanyi, bagenda bakurikiza kwifuza kwabo"*. Iki gihe gushika ku ukugaruka kwa Kristo, bizarangwa n'abantu benshi baza kuri Yesu, abandi bakamuvaho bakagwa (reba **Mat 13:24-30, 36-43**). Ni cyo gituma Paulo yabigarutseho cyane muri 1 Timoteyo ku bijyanye n'inyigisho z'ubuyobe ahugura Timoteyo n'abandi bizera bose kuguma mu byizerwa (**1:3-4, 6-7, 18-20; 4;1-10; 6:3-5, 11-14, 20-21**).

Kwirinda: Muri ibi bikurikira, Paul a*tu*bwira abagwa abo ari bo. Abagwa ni bariya "*bakunze gutega amatwi"* inyigisho n'abigisha b'ubuyobe. Mu magambo atangira mur'icyo gitabo, Paulo yihanangirije Timoteyo "*kutita ku migani y'ibinyoma cyangwa amasekuruza atagira iherezo"* (**1:4**). Ku urundi ruhande, kuri **4:13, 16** Paulo ahugura Timoteyo ibyo akwiye "gushyiraho umwete": *"gusoma no guhugura no kwigisha ibyanditswe byera"* kandi nawe "*n'inyigisho zawe ubwawe"*. Ibyanditswe byera ni byo rufatiro rw'ukuri kuri twe, ni n'urugero k'ubuzima bwacu. Inkurikizi, muri **4:13, 16** igihe yabwiye Timoteyo ko adakwiye "kwirengagiza" no kutita ku byanditswe. Agaruka ku ijambo "kwigisha" (urugero ibyo twizera) kabiri, kuko ibyo twizera ni byo rufatiro rw'uko tubaho. Amagambo avuga ku ukwirinda "ubwawe", bidusaba kurinda ubuzima bwacu (ibitekerezo, amagambo, ibikorwa, ubushake, urukundo, inzangano, etc.) biciye mw'ijambo ry'Imana na Bibiliya.

Imyuka mibi n'imyizerere y'abadayimoni: Hano Paulo atubwira inyanduruko nyayo y'inyigisho z'ubuyobe zijyana abantu kure y'imana: "*imyuka mibi n'imyizere y'abadayimoni."* N'uko rero abantu n'abanditsi kandi n'abavugizi b'imyizerere y'ubuyobe, inyuma y'iminwa y'umuntu haba imyuka mibi n'abadayimoni. Icyo n'icyerekana ko inyuma y'ibyo dushobora kubona hari indi si y'umwuka, harimo imbaraga z'umwuka (reba **1 Sam 16:14-23; 1 Abami 22:19-23; 2 Abami 6:15-18; 19:35; Yob 1: 6-2:10; Dan 10: 1-14; Mar 5:1-20**). Mu bihe byinshi ntitubimenya, ariko ibyo dukora hano ku isi bigira ingaruka zo mu buryo bw'umwuka (reba **Mat 16:19**).

***Kubijyanye n'uburyarya bw'ababeshi*:** Paulo atubwira hano ibituma abantu bagera kure cyane: "*Uburyarya bw'abanyabinyoma"*. Satani ni "*se w'ibinyoma*" (**Yoh 8:44**). Iri jambo "*bisobanura*" (rihinduka mu kigiriki "*en*") ryerekana ko abo bigisha b'ibinyoma ari ibikoresho bikoreshwa mu kugusha abizera. Ni yo mpanvu Yesu yarakarira cyane abafarisayo n'abandi ukuntu ishobora kwangiriza (reba **Mat 6:2-5,16; 15:5-9; 22:15-21; 23:13-33; 24:45-51).** Ni cyo gituma turebera abarimu *ku byo bavuga* (reba **Ibyak 17:11**) n'ukuntu babayeho (reba **Mat 7:15-16; Yak 5:1-5**). Nk'uko Satani agaragara nk' "*umumalayika w'umucyo*" (**2 Abakor 11:14**), abarimu b'ibinyoma berekana ko ari "abakozi b'Imana". Berekana ko bakomeye kandi ko bakora ibitangaza n'ibimenyetso. Bashobora kubona amamiliyoni menshi kuri television. Ariko, kuba ari kwikumiraho ubukire gusa baca bitwa indyadya badashaka kubaho ubuzima bwa Yesu, bw'intumwa, cyangwa se ubuzima abandi bakristo (abera) babayemo. Uburyarya bwabo bwamenywe n'Uwiteka kandi natwe buratugaragarira. Gukoresha izina rya Yesu ntaco bimubwiye (reba **Mat 7:21-23**) kandi natwe ntibyari bikwiye kudutangaza.

Bafite mu mitima yabo icapa cy'ibyaha byabo: Iki gice kigaragaza ibyiza byo kwirinda inyigisho n'abigisha b'ubuyobe. Imitima yabo ifite icapa (urugero. kubohwa no gushirwaho) icapa c'ifero ishyushye (nk'uko bashira impeta k'ugutwi kw'inka). Ibi bigira ingaruka ebyiri: (1) Imitima yabo iba yaranduye, ni cyo gituma bavuga ukuri kw'ubuyobe kandi ata soni ryo gukoresha izina rya Yesu mu kwinezeza no kuyobya abandi. (2) Ikirengeye ibyo, icyo capa kibariho kigaragaza ubayobora uwo ari we. "Aba bigisha b'ubuyobe bambaye ibyapa bya Satani mu mitima yabo, byerekana ko hari uwundi bayoboka atari Imana yacu twiringira" (Ngewa 2009: 880). Uwo mwuka ugaragarira ababunva iyo batega amatwi abigisha b'ibinyoma. Kandi akenshi dusa n'abo

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

twiringira cane. Iyi n'inshuro ya gatatu muri 1Timoteyo Paulo avuga "umutima". Muri **1:5** icyo ni kimwe mu byuzuza inshingano y'urukundo rwo kugira " *umutima uboneye*". Muri **3:9** yavugaga *" kugira ibanga ryo kwizera rifite "umutima uboneye"*. Ibyo bituma natwe twirinda cyane inyigisho z'ubuyobe, kuko kubera ibyo tudashitsa inshingano y'urukundo, bikanatuma tudakorera Imana neza mu itorero.

Abantu baziririza gushakana hamwe n'imiziro y'ibiryo: 1. Hano Paulo aduha ingero ebyiri z'ibigirwamana: babuza abashakana; no kutarya ibiryo bimwe na bimwe. Ikibazo cy'ibiryo (cyane cyane kurya ibiryo baterekeye abadayimoni) kandi ikibazo cy'inzoga cyari ingorabahizi mu Itorero rya mbere, kandi n'ubu gihangayikishije Itorero mu bice byinshi by'isi. Ikibazo cyo kuziririza ibiryo gikomoka n'ubundi mu mategeko ya Mosi. Ariko Kristo we yahambuye abakristo ku biryo mu mategeko y'Isezerano rya Kera avuga ko ibiryo byose byejejwe (**Mar 7:19; Ibyak 10:9-16**; reba na none **Abar 6: 14; Abagal 3:13; 5:1-6; Abakol 2:13-14; Ababeb 7:11-12; 8:13; 10:9).** Paulo yigishije mu buryo bwimbitse ku kibazo cyo kurya no kunywa (reba **Abarom 14:1-23; 1Abakor 8:1-9; 10:23-30)**. Ababuza abandi gushakana kumbure babivuga nk'uko bumva ku bijyanye n' "abamalayika b'umucyo": urugero, "Mugomba kumera nka Yesu, ntimwabishobora se? Yesu na we ntiyarongoye. Koko nimba mushaka kuba abanyamwuka nka Yesu, mugomba kureka gushaka." Koko ayo magambo yumvikana nk'ay'umwuka, birengagiza ko Imana ari Yo yashizeho urushako (**Itang 2:18-24; Mat 19:3-6**). Urushako ni ishusho yerekana ubusabane hagati ya Kristo n'Itorero. (**Abef 5:22-32**). Urebye na Paulo na we yari ingaragu kandi, *"muri iyi si y'ibibazo"*(**1 Abakor 7:26**), naho ari byiza ko abantu baguma ari ingaragu, yemeje ko urushako ari uburengazira n'impano iva ku Mana (**1 Abakor 7:7; 9:5**). Ntabwo yagerageje "*gushyiraho uruzitiro kuri mwe"* (**1 Abakor 7:35**). Mu bisanzwe, hose muri 1Timoteyo agira inama abagore bakiri bato gushakwa no kugira imiryango yabo (**5:14**).

2. Amahame ari inyuma y'imana zitari zo arwanira mu mutima w'umuntu no mu murimo wa Kristo. Paulo ntabwo arimo ararwanya ikosa iryo ari ryo ryose, imyumvire itari yo, cyangwa se amakuru atari yo abantu bashobora kuba bafite cyangwa bigisha. Mu bisanzwe, mu maso yabo, kudashaka cyangwa kuziririza ibiryo bimwe na bimwe, n'iyindi mihango nk'iyo, biboneka nk'uko ata mumaro. Hari kimwe Paulo yari agambiriye igihe yavuga kuri ibyo bintu ni "*imyizerere y'abadayimoni"*. Paulo ntiyarimo ajya impaka cyane. Yarimo arwanya iyo myizerere, inyigisho, n'amategeko yabyo, iyo ubirebye mu buryo bwimbitse cyane, byagwanira mu mutima w'ubukristo ni na byo Kristo yakoze na We. Ihame riri inyuma y'itegeko "*ntugashake kandi haba hari ibiryo ukabarirwa ngo ntukarye"* kiboneka nk'icongewe kuri Kristo kubw'impanvu ebyiri: (A) *Iryo tegeko ry'uwo muntu rihakana umwuzuro w'umurimo wa Kristo wo gukiza no kweza abantu.* Icyo Paulo ari kuvuga ntabwo ari umwanzuro w'umuntu umwe wo kuguma ari ingaragu, kutanywa canke kutarya ibiryo bimwe na bimwe (reba **Abar 14:1-2; 1 Abakor 8:7, 10**). Ahubwo yarimo avuga uwo *muntu utanga amategeko ukanayobora abandi*, ni muri ubwo buryo avuga, ati: "nimba ushaka gukizwa, cyangwa kuba umunyamwuka, ntugashake cyangwa se ngo urye ibiryo bimwe na bimwe". Amategeko nyayo ahakana ubwuzure bwa Kristo wenyine bwo kudukiza no kutweza. Ayo mategeko yose ntabwo ari aya Bibliya: ntabwo ari muri Bibliya; kandi anavuga cyane ko kwizera Kristo no kumwunvira hamwe n'ijambo ryayo bidahagije—ko kuri ukwo kwizera no kubaha Imana usabwa kwongeraho amategeko y'umuntu ku giti cye ubwe. Twakijijwe kubw'ubuntu gusa, binyuze mu kwizera kwonyine, Yesu Kristo Wenyine (reba **Abef 2:8-9**). Twabatuwe munsi y'amategeko ya kera (reba **Abar 6:14; Abagal 3:14; 5:1-6; Abakol 2:13-14; Ababeb 7:11-12; 8:13; 10:9**)**.** Ubu turi munsi y'amategeko ya Kristo (**Luka 22:20; 1 Abakor 11:25; 2Abakor 3:6; Ababeb 8:8-13; 9:15)**. "Itegeko rya Yesu" ni inyigisho za Kristo hamwe n'abanditsi bo mu Isezerano Rishya (reba **Yoh 14:24-26; 16:12-15; 17:8, 18-20; 1 Abakor 14:37; Abagal 1:11-12; Abef 2:20; 1 Abates 2:15; 3:6, 14; Ababeb 2:3; Ibyah 1:11)**. Yesu yavuze ko ni "twaguma 'cyangwa "tugakomeza" ijambo rye (ntabwo ari ijambo ryashizweho n'umwigisha w'ubuyobe), nuko *"tuzamenya ukuri* kandi ukuri kuzatubatura" (**Yoh 8:31-32**). (B) *Umuntu nk'uyo avuga artyo anyuranya n'ibyo Kristo yakoze kuko aba ashyizeho "ibyiciro" ebyiri by'abakristo:* a*bakurikiza amategeko y'umuntu, ari bo bitwa "abera", n'abandi baciriritse batayakurikiza.* Yesu yaje kurema *"umuntu umwe mushya"* muri We, ntabwo ari babiri (**Abef 2:14-16**). Abo bose bari intumwa ze ni abe **(Abagal 3:28; Abakol 3:10-11; Ibyah 5:9; 7:9).** Kumenya ibyo biguha amashuri abiri na byo, irya mbere Abakristo n'irya kabiri na ryo Abakristo bakomoka ku mategeko y'umuntu atari aya Bibliya, arwanya ibyo Yesu yakoze. Byerekana umugwi w'Abakristo bamwe barwanya abandi, n'amagambo menshi avuga ko ubumwe bwa Yesu budahagije.

3. Paulo yakoze ku kibazo gisa n'icyo haruguru, ariko imiterere itandukanya, muri **Abagal 2:11-21** aho byatumye agira impaka na Petero. Mu Abagalatiya ikibazo cyari uko abizera b'abanyamahanga basabwa gukebwa kugira ngo bemerwe. Inkwirikizi n'iyi: uruhande rumwe ruravuga ruti: kugira ushobore gukizwa ugomba kubaha amategeko ya Mosi; cyangwa se kugira ngo ukizwe muri Kristo, kugira ngo urinde agakiza kawe, usabwa kubaha amategeko ya Mosi". Petero yagendanye n'icyo cyiciro, kumbure atanagendereye intumbero nzima (urugero, kugira ngo ntababaze abayuda, cyangwa se ashaka kubazana kuri Kristo) N'ubwo

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

bimeze bityo, Paulo yari azi ko iyo ngendo ari ubupfu kub'ubukristo: "Mu gihe kirekire, byari gutuma ubukristo buba imbohe y'umuco wa kiyahudi; bigahanagura burundu *umwuzuro* wa Yesu n'urupfu rwe ku banyabyaha . Abanyamahanga basabwa guhindurwa bakaba abayuda. Imikorere ya Petero yari ubwiza, ariko ubutumwa bwa Yesu bwo bwari budindiye." (Carson 2002: 160)

4. Ibibazo by'ingenzi twakwibaza kuri iyo mihango yose umuntu asaba abakristo ku bijanye n'igituma, imfatiro, n'ingaruka z'iyo mihango. Ikibazo cy'ingutu n'icyo kurya no kunywa ku bintu bimwe na bimwe, ese tubijyanisha na nde ? Cyangwa se tugasabwa kwambara imyenda idasanzwe, n'iyihe mihango twemerewe gukora (mu bisanzwe cyangwa ku minsi imwe n'imwe), mbese no mu bindi bihe dusabwa kwibaza bino bibazo: Kuki? Ni he tubisanga mu mategeko ya Kristo? Nimpanvu ki musaba ibi? Igikenewe n'iki? N'ingaruka ki mu buryo bw'umwuka kuri jye ndabikoze cyangwa se ntabikoze? "Paulo yigishije byimazeyo kuri bino bintu. Yari . . . umugabo yiyoroshya mu buryo butangaje. Ariko, yakebye Timoteyo kugira ngo abone uko agera mu Isinagogi nk'Intumwa (Ibyak 16:3). Ibitandukanye n'ibyo, Paulo yanze kwemerera Tito gukebwa (Abagal 2:1-5), kuko gusaba gukebwa muri ubwo buryo byaharabika ijambo ry'Imana. Mu yandi magambo, iyo umuntu avuze ko abanyamahanga bagomba gukebwa kugira ngo babe abakristo beza, ibyo Paulo arabihakana yivuye inyuma, kuko bikuraho ubwuzure bwa Kristo; nimba hari umuntu asaba ibintu nk'ibyo, Paulo yaba yiteguye gukeba uwizera wese, ariko Ubutumwa bwari kuba bupfuye." (Carson 2002:160) Ibyo ni byo byabaye mu Bagalatiya, ni na byo Paulo yavuzeho muri **1Tim 4:1-7a**, guhindura amategeko y'umuntu, ibintu by'"ibanze". Tugomba kumenya neza ijambo ry'Imana kugira ngo ntidupfyinagaze abantu n'amategeko yacu ubwacu nk'uko abigisha b'ibinyoma babikoze mu Bagalatiya no mu Banyefeso.

Ibyo Imana yaremye ngo bibe ibyo kwishimira ngo tubisangire n'abo bizeye bakanamenya ukuri. Kuko ikintu cyose cyaremwe n'Imana ari cyiza, kandi nta cyo gutabwa kihari iyo cyakiranywe ubuntu; kuko cyejejwe no kumenya ijambo ry'Imana n'amasengesho: Hano Paulo atanga igice cya mbere c'*igisubizo* ku kibazo cy'inyigisho z'ibinyoma: *kumenya ijambo ry'Imana*—gerageza byose kw'ijambo ry'Imana. Yesu n'ukuri kandi n'ijambo rye na ryo n'ukuri. Umubwiriza w'ukuri, umwigisha w'ukuri, intumwa y'Imana ntahushanya n'ibyanditswe byera by'Imana. Iyo tuzigamye ijambo, tukagendana n'Imana, Umwuka Wera uratuyobora mu ukuri (**Yoh 14:16-26; 16:13-16; Abar 8:14**) . Dusabwa kugenzura inyigisho iyo ari yo yose, n'itegeko iryo ari ryo ryose, tuyobowe n'ijambo hamwe n'umucyo w'Umwuka Wera bizanwa no gusenga. Ibi bisaba kuba ufite ubushishozi buva ku bwenge bw'ijambo. ibi biduha indi mpanvu ku bijyanye no gusengera mu buzima bw'umwuka (**2:8**) ari ingenzi.

Kugaragariza ibi bene Data, uzaba umukozi wa Kristo Yesu mwiza, wama urya ku magambo yo kwizera n'imyizerere ihamye ari yo wakurikiye: 1. Iki n'igice cya kabiri cy'igisubizo ku kibazo cya Paulo ku bijyanye n'inyigisho z'ibinyoma zituma abantu bava mu byizerwa: *wigishe ijambo ry'Imana*–ugaragaze inyigisho z'ubuyobe mu kumenya ijambo ry'Imana. N'inshingano z'abo bayobora amatorero kumenya ijambo ry'Imana no kuryigisha. Kumenya itandukaniro hagati y'ukuri n'ubuyobe bigira ingaruka zihoraho ku bantu. Na cyane cyane ko ababyakira baba bari hejuru, Paulo ashimangira cyane umumaro w' ubwizerwa n' "inyigisho" muri 1 Timoteyo (**1:3, 5; 3:2; 4:11, 13, 16; 6:2**). Kwamamaza ukuri no gushira ahabona ibinyoma ukoresheje ijambo bigufasha neza wowe nk'umwigisha. Uzakwama "*urya ku ijambo ryo kwizera n'imyizerere y'ukuri wakurikiye"*. Ibi bigaragaza ko twigisha ibiri muri twe. Ijambo ryo kwizera ryonyine "wakurikiye" "rizagutunga" (urugero: kwitwararika; uhuza ubuzima bwawe" n'ibyo usoma mw'ijambo kandi ubyigisha abantu. Ibyo bizatuma ukura mu ukwizera kwawe. Ariko n'utahuza ibyo uvuga n'ubuzima bwawe, uba uri indyadya—kimwe mu byerekana abigisha b'ibinyoma. Nk'umuyobozi w'Itorero, uri urugero ku bo uyobora. Kuri bo ubabereye "Bibliya y'ubuzima". Benshi mu bantu bawe, ntibanatunze Bibiliya, cyangwa se ngo banayisome. Inzira imwe yo kwiga Bibliya n'ukwiga ijambo ry'Imana iyo ubigishije ukuri ukaba urugero kuri bo iyo ijambo ry'Imana kuri wowe rigaragarie abo hanze.

2. Kuba "*umukozi mwiza wa Kristo Yesu"* ibyo na byo bigaruka ku kamaro k'imyitwarire n'uburyo umuyobozi w'Itorero akwiye kuba yakwifata. Benshi mu bayobozi b'amatorero bitwara nk'uko ari bo bonyine "bakozi b'Imana" bakomeye kandi baruta kure abo bayobora. Ariko, muri **4:6** Paulo yise Timoteyo "Umukozi wa Yesu Kristo". Ijambo umukozi ni kimwe n'iryahinduwe ngo "deacon" muri **3:8**: ijambo ry'ikigiriki *diakonos*. Nimba abapasitori, abakuru b'itorero, intumwa na ba Musenyeri batibuka ko ari abakozi-abakozi ba Kristo kandi bakaba n'abakozi b'abo bayobora, itorero—ntabwo baba bakibaye intumwa za Kristo nta n'ubwo baba bacuzuza neza inshingano zabo. No ku bindi byinshi, dusabwa "gukunda Imana no gukunda abantu". Nta wakorera abandi cyangwa ngo yerekane urukundo agaragaza kwishyira hejuru ku bandi. Ukunda abantu be abereka ko ari igikoresho cyabo mu kubagaragariza urukundo abo akunda (**Yoh 13:5-16**). Mu by'ukuri "dukunda abaturanyi bacu nk'uko wikunda" (**Mat 22:39**) tuzagira uwo mwete, n'imbaraga, n'akigoro, mu mibereho myiza y'abo duturanye, nk'uko tubyikorera twe ubwacu. Nk'uko Kristo yabikoze, yahamagariye

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

abayobozi b'Itorero rye gukora Ibisa n'ibyo.

Nta cyo dufite twakora ku magambo y'ibinyoma, yaba ari urugambo rw'abagore: Paulo muri make yavuze ku bijyanye no kugwa hamwe n'ibigigwamana, avuga ibintu bibiri. Icya mbere, umuntu ashobora "*kutagira icyo akora"* ku nyigisho z'ibinyoma (reba **1:4; Tito 1:14**). Impanvu itangwa n'umugani w'abamalagashi uvuga, "Inkono y'amazi meza, ntishobora kwihanganira umwanda w'amazi mabi." Mu yandi magambo, "amazi make yanduye ashobora kwanduza menshi meza". Naho haba abantu bake imyemerere yabo ishobora kwanduza Itorero, imbaraga zishobora gukoreshwa mu gushira kure abo bantu bashobora kwanduza imyizerere ya Kristo." (Andria 2006:1470) Icya kabiri, n'uguseka inyigisho z'ubuyobe uvuga ko ata cyo zimaze "*nkeretse amagambo y'abagore"*. Akoresheje ijambo"imigani" yakoresheje muri **1:4.** Amagambo be n'ayo n'ubuswa kandi s'ayo kwizerwa. Gusa ibipfu n'abasazi ni bo bayizera. Ariko nimba abantu bawe batigishijwe neza, bazaba ingwate z' "*abahanuzi b'ibinyoma, baza bambaye imyenda y'abashumba, ariko ari ibisimba biryana."* (**Mat 7:15**) *"bamwe* ***ba****rya ingo z'abapfakazi"* (**Luka 20:47**).

4:7b-16: ***Ariko imigani itari iy'Imana n'iy'abakecuru ntukayemere, ahubwo witoze kwubaha Imana kuko kwitoza kw'umubiri kugira umumaro kuri bike, na ho kwubaha Imana kugira umumaro kuri byose, kuko gufite isezerano ry'ubugingo bwa none n'ubuzaza na bwo. Iryo jambo n'iryo kwizerwa kandi rikwiriye kwemerwa rwose, kuko igituma tugoka tukarwana ari uko twiringiye Imana ihoraho, ari yo Mukiza w'abantu bose ariko cyane cyane w'abizera. Ujye utegeka ibyo kandi ubyigishe. Ntihakagire uhinyura ubusore bwawe, ahubwo ube icyitegererezo cy'abizera kubyo uvuga, no ku ngeso zawe no ku rukundo, no ku kwizera no ku mutima uboneye. Kugeza aho nzazira, ujye ugira umwete wo gusoma no guhugura no kwigisha. Ntukirengagize impano ikurimo, iyo waheshejwe n'ibyahanuwe ubwo warambikwagaho ibiganza by'abakuru. Ibyo ujye ubizirikana kandi abe ari byo uhugukiramo, kugira ngo kujya imbere kwawe kugaragarire bose. Wirinde ku ubwawe no kunyigisho wigisha. Uzikomeze kuko n'ugira utyo uzikizanya n'abakwumva.***

Ahubwo witoze kwubaha Imana . . . kubw'ubugingo bwa none n'ubuzaza na bwo: 1. Paulo hano avuye ku magambo y'ibinyoma agaruka ku *Ukwubaha Nyakuri* ugereranyije n'*Ukwubaha kw'ibinyoma*— umuntu (cyane cyane ukuntu umuyobozi w'itorero) ashobora guha gahunda ubuzima bwe. Itandukaniro rikomeye kuri ayo magambo ryavuye mw'isemurwa rya NASB's y'ijambo ry'ikigiriki *de* (ryahinduwe "ariko") nko "ku urundi ruhande."

2. Guha gahunda umubiri bigira umumaro ukomeye ku buzima, disiplini yo mu mwuka igira umumaro mwinshi cyane kuko irebana n' *"ubuzima turimo, hamwe n'ubuzaza"*, ariko disiplini y'umubiri , igira umumaro ku mibereho. "Uburere" busaba umwete n'imbaraga. Nk'uko siporo ku mubiri ari nziza, birarushirije cyane kwitoza mu buryo bw'umwuka. "Isezerano ry'*ubuzima bwa none*, riraruta cyane imibereho ya hano mw'isi, bikanazamura umugisha w'ubumana. Iyo umukristo atitaye ku mibereho ya hano ku isi, uwo mukrisito ashobora kutabona isi ntabone n'ijuru." (Guthurie 1990:107)

Ni kubwo ibyo dukora kandi dukirana na byo: Paulo agaruka avuga ko kuzigama ubuzima bwo kwizera atari ikintu cyoroshe. Muri **1:18** akoresha amagambo y'intambara "*kugwana intambara nziza."* Muri **4:7-9** yakoresheje ijambo ry'ikigiriki *gumnaze* avuga " disiplini", nk'invugo mfobeko yerekeye "ku disiplini y'abakinnyi . . . ni ho hava 'urukiniro'" (Earle 1978:373). Akoresheje amagambo abiri "gukora" no "gukirana" (Ikigiriki = *agonozomai*) ijambo rijanye n'imikino. Muri **Abafil 2:12-16** Paulo yakoresheje amagambo abiri nkayo igihe yatubwira ku "*gukorera imana dutinya kandi tujuguma ; kuko ari imana ikorera muri mwe, muri byose k'ubushake no gukora kubw'icyubahiro cyayo . . . kuzigama cyane ijambo ry'ubugingo, kugirango mu minsi ya Krisito nze ngaragare ata mugayo kuko ntirukanze mu mafuti kandi ntakoreye ubusa"*. Na ho Kristo ari kumwe natwe kandi muri twe, akanatuyobora, nta bwo ubuzima bwacu ari ubw'impfagusa, ahubwo n'ubwo kugenda, dukirana, twihanganira mu kwizera.

Kuko ibyiringiro byacu bitumbiriye Imana ihoaho: Muri **1:1** Paulo ahuza Data na krisito, umucyunguzi (**Luka 2:11; Yoh 4:42; Ibyak 5:31; 13:23**), mu kwita Imana *" umucunguzi wacu*", amagambo aboneka mu nzandiko z'abashumba (**1Tim 2:3; 4:10** na **Tito 1:3; 2:10; 3:4**). Muri **1:1** avuga ko Krisito ari "*ibyiringiro byacu*" (**Abakor 1:27**)—Kristo ni "*ibyiringiro by'ubwiza*." Ashimangira ubumwe bwa data n'umwana avuga ko ari "*Imana ihoraho*" "*Ibyiringiro byacu*." "*Imana ihoraho*" Imana yakoresheje ayo magambo Paulo yavuze muri **3:15**. "*Dutumbiriye ibyiringiro byacu"* mu nteruro y'ikigiriki, yerekana ibyatambutse bikanakomeza kugira ingaruka munjana yakino gihe. Muyandi magambo, ibyiringiro byacu bihoraho kandi nibima bikagira ingaruka ku buzima bwacu bwa none n'ubuzaza "*dukorera kandi dukiranira."* Ibyo Paulo avuga hano biratangaje, ni

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

nk'ibyo avuga muba **Abafil 2:12-13** *("mukorere agakiza kanyu mutinya kandi mujuguma; kuko ari Imana [urugero;"Imana ihoraho", ikorera muri wowe, ku bushake n'umurimo byayo"):* (1) Nta bwo twashize ibyiringiro byacu mw'isi no bishimisha byayo, twabishize mu Mana. "Igitare" "twubatseho" ibyiringiro byacu kirakomeye kandi n'icyo kwizerwa, ntitwiringiye isi n'iby'isi (**Mat 7:24-27; 1Tim 6:17.** Ejo hacu heza hihishe muri We - yabyijeje abo bose bari mu buzima bwe bw'iteka (**Abar 12:39; 1 Abakol 15:20-22**). (2) *Ni kubera ko* ibyiringiro byacu biri ku Mana muri Kristo kandi ko ubuzima bwacu bw'iteka bufite umutekano muri We kandi dukora uko dushoboye kugira ngo duse na We. Tumaze kumenya ko ejo hacu haza hafite umutekano, abantu benshi bahinduka imburamumaro ntibanakore, batita ku ukuntu tubayeho hano kandi ubu. Ibitandukanye n'ibyo, Paulo avuga ko ibyerekana ko ejo hacu heza hafite umutekano muri Kristo ni ku mpanvu nzima ituma "dukora kandi turwanira" guhinduka abantu b'Imana duharanira gushitsa intego yacu y'urukundo. Impanvu y'uko tubaho kwerekana mu buzima bw'abandi ubudasa mu mibereho yacu no kubaho kwacu kw'iteka.

Ninde Mukiza w'abantu bose, cyane cyane abizera: Aya magambo yazanye kutunvikana. Turebye ibindi byanditswe bivuga ko atari abantu bose bazakomeza gukizwa iteka (reba ibitekerezo bitangwa kuri **2:4**), ibi ntibivuga ko Imana izakiza "abantu bose ata wuvuyemo." Dushingiye ku ijambo "gukiza" ari ryo, "umukiza" (Ikigiriki = *sōter)* ryaba risobanura "Uburinzi" bw'umubiri cyangwa "Umucunguzi' w'iteka (reba ibitekerezo bitangwa kuri **2:15**). Ibigaragara, "igice cya nyuma cy'umurongo wa 10, kivuga ko "abizera" ari bo Imana ikiza kubw'imbaraga zayo, anavuga ko, aha ngaha, ijambo *Umukiza* rikoreshwa mu buryo bubiri" (Guthurie 1990:108). N'uko, Imana ni umukiza (muburyo bwo "kurinda") abantu bose. Icyo ni "Ubuntu kuri bose" buha umuntu wese ubugingo n'isi na yo ikabona kugubwa neza (reba **Zab 147:8-9; Mat 5:45; Luka 6:35; Ibyak 14:17; 17;25-28; Abakol 1:17; Abaheb 1:2-3**). Ku urundi ruhande, ni umukiza (mu buryo bw' "Umukiza wo mu buryo bw'iteka") w'ubwoko (abizera; itorero). Ibi bikurikira bivuga ku bitekerezo biri muri **2:4-6.**

Ujye utegeka ibyo kandi ubyigishe . . . Uzikomeze, kuko n'ugira utyo, uzikizanya n'abakwumva: 1. **4:11-16** itanga "amabwirizwa 10" (cyangwa, "amategeko") binatwereka uko "disiplini y'umwuka" (urugero, **4:7b-10**) igaragara mu buzima bw'umuyobozi w'itorero. Rimwe ryose muri ayo mategeko uko ryari rimeze mu kigiriki. Yari ameze uku gukurikira: (1) "Ujye utegeka ibyo", **4:11**; (2) "ubyigishe", **4:11**; (3) "ntihakagire uhinyura" ubusore bwawe, **4:12**; (4) "ube" icyitegererezo cy'abizera", **4:12**; (5) "ujye ugira umwete wo gusoma", **4:13**; (6) ntukirengagize impano iikurimo, **4:14**; (7) ibyo abe ari byo "uhugukiramo", **4:15**; (8) "ubibemo", **4:15**; (9) "wirinde" ku ubwawe no ku nyigisho wigisha, **4:16**; (10) "Uzikomeze," **4:16**.

2. Aya magambo/mategeko 10 ashobora gushirwa mu mitwe mikuru mikuru nk'iyo Paulo yavuzeho muri 1Timoteyo. Paulo yatinze cyane *ku cyo twizera tukanigisha* (reba **1:3-11; 3:16-4:7a**), kandi n'imiterere y'ubuzima bwacu (reba **1:5; 2:8-3:15**). Muri ibi byose, turebye iyo myizerere yose hamwe n'ubuzima, Paulo yahuguriye Timoteyo *kwihangana, kwizera (*reba **1:16, 18-20; 4;7b-10; 6:20-21**). Uko bisa, amabwiriza 1,2, 5, na 9b avuga ku miterere, cyangwa inyigisho. Amabwiriza 3, 4, 6 na 9a avuga k myitwarire n'imibereho y'ubuzima. Amabwiriza 7, 8, 9 afatiwe hamwe, na 10 avuga ku kwirinda, kwihangana no kwizera.

3. "Inyigisho" z'aya mabwiriza zigisha k'ubuzima bwacu bwose. Iyo umwanditsi wo muri bibiliya atinze cyane ku kintu, aba yerekana uburemere bwacyo. Cyane cyane iyo umwanditsi atangiye navuga I lisiti y'inyigisho avuga nkimwe ku kindi akanarangiza n'ubundi nk'uko yatangiye. Uburemere bw'ibyo buboneka iyo ayo magambo abonetse mutangiriro, arangiza, hamwe no hagati y'iyo lisiti. Ibyo nibyo Paulo yakoze ku ijambo "inyigisho", riboneka itangira (**4:11**), hagati (**4:13**), anaraniza (**4;16**) amabwiriza 10 ya disiplini y'umwuka. Biteye amatsiko kubona ukuntu izo nyigisho zikurikirana muri iyo mirongo. Kuri **4:11** kwigisha bifatanywa no "gutegeka" (cyangwa se "gutanga amabwiriza"). Mu yandi magambo, Ubutumwa Bwiza n'ibindi byose twizera bijyana na bwo, "nta mahitamo" twabikoraho. Ku bakristo, iyi ni inzira y'ubuzima bwacu Imana yashyizeho kandi umuntu yamamaza ubutumwa bwiza asabwa kubikorana imbaraga kandi yiyubara. Muri **4:13** Paulo abihuza no gusoma ibyanditswe muri rusange hamwe no "kwinginga". Mu yandi magambo, Imbaraga zo kwamamaza kwacu ziva ku ijambo ry'Imana, Bibiliya. Ntabwo ari imbaraga zacu nk'abapasitori cyangwa abayobozi b'amatorero. Abantu bakeneye ko tubinginga tubereka icyo gukora, kandi bakeneye kwigishwa *kuki* na ni *uburyo* by'iki gikorwa. Nimba batunva neza icyo bibiliya ivuga, ntitwakwiringira ko bazakora ibyo isaba. Muri **4:16** Paulo ajyanisha inyigisho na "wowe ubwawe", urugero, ubuzima bwawe. Ubushobozi bwa Pasitori buva mu Ijambo ry'Imana. Ariko nimba ubuzima bwe butajyanye n'iryo jambo, abantu bamwumva ntibazamwizera cyangwa ngo bamukurikire. Bityo, ni ngombwa ko byahura n'uko tugenda. Ntitwashobora "gutegeka" cyangwa se "gusaba" abantu gukora ibyo natwe tudakora.

4. "Imiterere" y'umuntu ntabwo igira ingaruka k'umuntu ku giti cye gusa, ahubwo igira ingaruka no ku murimo akorana n'abandi bantu. Kenshi abasaza bakunda gusuzugura urubyiruko, kuko abakiri bato bahagaragara nk'abatagira ubwenge n'inararibonye bizanwa n'imyaka, cyangwa se ubushishozi n'inararibonye. Igisubizo cya Paulo kuri icyo kibazo muri **4:12** ni iki "imiterere ishuka imyaka n'inararibonye." Ingaruka n'uko,

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

nimba umuyobozi akiri muto ari "*urugero ku bizera*" *mu magambo, mu myitwarire, mu rukundo, mu ukwizera, mu kwera"*, abantu bose n'abakuze na bo basabwa kumukurikira. Nimba umuyobozi afite umutima nk'uwa Kristo, arabagirana, n'umusaza azatekereza, "nifuza ko umwana wanjye aba nk'uyo" (cyangwa, "Nifuza ubwanjye kuba nari mmeze nk'uyo"). Nk'uko Kristo ari urugero kuri twe, dusabwa kuba urugero ku bandi. **(1:16).** Nimba kuba urugero bifata ibice byose by'ubuzima bwacu, *dusabwa "kwiyubara" ubwacu* (**4:16**)*,* Kuko imirimo ivuga kuruta amagambo. Nimba tuvuga ukuri kose, ariko ubuzima bwacu budahamya ibyo twigisha, dutegeka, dukora, n'uko ubuhamya bwacu buzagaragaza ko ibyo twigisha bidasa n'uko tumeze. Ku rundi ruhande, nimba koko tudafite impano zo kuvuga, ariko ubuzima bwacu bugaragaza ko dusa na Kristo, n'uko Imana izakoresha ibyo mu kuduha amagambo, kandi abo tubwira bazumva, bizere, kandi badukurikire.

5. Amabwiriza adusaba kwiyubara no kwizera, afata ibice byose by'ubuzima bwacu, bikatugumamo igihe cyose tukiriho. Muri **4:15** ijambo ry'ikigiriki meleta, ryahindutse "kwihanganira imibabaro" muri NASB, rifite igitekerezo cyo 'gushiramo imbaraga mu gufata neza cyangwa kwiga", 'kwitoza", "kwitoza gushiramo', cyangwa igitekerezo cyo "gushira ubwenge ku gihe," "gutekereza ku," ukubaho kwacu- umubiri umwuka n'ubugingo—bikeneye na byo kubamo iyo dushaka kuba abantu Imana yishimira nk'abayobozi mu itorero. Ibyo bitujyana ku rindi bwiriza riri muri **4:15** rivuga '*kuba muri byo*" muri ibyo bintu, kandi muri **4:16** na ho havuga "*wirinde wowe ubwawe*." Akamaro ko kudasubira inyuma- ingingo Paulo yatangiriyeho muri iki gitabo (**1:18-20**), ari na yo arangirizaho (**6:20-21**)—yateye inkeke muri **4:16**, iduhamagarira *kwihangana*.

6. Hose muri **4:15** na **4:16** herekana ko kwizera kwacu kugira ingaruka ku bandi bantu. Ubwa mbere, abandi bazabona uko tugenda dusa na krisito n'abo bizere. Si ugukura mu mwuka kwacu "*kuzagaragarira bose"* ahubwo kizaba ikimenyetso kuri bose. Icya kabiri, icy'ingenzi cyane kuri ibi ni iki, nimba ubuzima n'inyigisho bya Timoteyo byabaye urugero mu ukwizera Kristo, "we n'abamwunva bazakizwa, cyangwa bave mu bubata bw'abigisha b'ubuyobe. Ntabwo abo bigisha bigisha gusa amahame apfuye, banabaho mu buzima bw'isoni nke. Nimba Timoteyo abaho mu buzima bwejejwe, kandi yigisha inyigisho nzima, azarinda abo yigisha izo nyigisho mbi." (Ngewa 2009: 106) ibyo na byo ni ukuri kuri twe. Bifite ingaruka z'iteka kuri twe. Yesu yahaye abayobozi b'Itorero rye inshingano zisobanutse ku birebana n'ubuzima hamwe n'ubugingo bwacu buhoraho. Iyo dukoze ibyo, umusaruro w'umugisha, ibyishimo, kuri twe n'abo bose twashumbye uzaba munini cyane.

1 Tim 5:1-6:21—Ibibazo muri rusange n'ibibazo Abayobozi b'Amatorero bahura na byo

5:1-2: ***Ntugacyahe umukuru ahubwo umuhugure nka so, n'abasore ubahugurw nka bene nyoko, abagore bakuru ubahugure nka ba nyoko, n'abagore bakiri bato n'abakobwa ubahugure nka bashiki bawe, ufite umutima utunganye rwose.***

Ntugacyahe umukuru ahubwo umuhugure nka so, n'abasore ubahugure nka bene nyoko, abagore bakuru ubahugure nka ba nyoko, n'abagore bakiri bato n'abakobwa ubahugure nka bashiki bawe: 1. Iyi ngingo iha imbaraga cyane igitekerezo cy'itorero nk'umuryango, Paulo yerekanye muri **3:4-5** na **3:15**. Hano Paulo yerekana neza uburyo dushobora kureba abanyetorero bacu nk'umuryango. Kenshi aba pasitori n'abandi bayobozi bashaka kuboneka nk'abitandukanya n'abanyetorero. Bari ku gatuti/ kuri alutari batekereza ko bari "hejuru" cyane y'abo bayobora, kandi umwe wese aboneka nk'utandukanye n'abakristu bari "bacyiriritse" Ariko, iyo turebye ku basaza ba kera, tugatekereza ku basaza batubanjirije, abagore bashaje nka ba mama, abagabo bakiri bato nk'abavandimwe, n'abagore bakiri bato nka bashiki bacu, abanyetorero bacu bazatwegera cyane "batwiyunvemo." Dusabwa gutangira kubafata nk'abavukanyi bacu dukunda bagize umuryango wacu bwite.

2. Mu gutandukanya abakiri bato n'abakuze, abagabo n'abagore, Paulo yashatse kwerekana ko bakwiye kwitabwaho mu buryo butandukanaye. N'uko ijambo "*Umugabo ushaje*" (Ikigiriki = *presbuteros*) rishobora gukoreshwa nk' "umukuru" mu buryo bwo kuvuga "umuntu uri mu nshingano z'Umukuru cyangwa umuyobozi w'itorero mu rwego rw'Igihugu" (nk'uko bikoreshwa muri **5:17, 19**), Aha bashatse kuvuga (urugero; imyumvire hagati y'abagabo bakiri bato, abagore bashaje, n'abagore bakiri bato) byerekana neza ubusobanuro bwo muri **5:1** buvuga gusa "umugabo ushaje." Abantu bose tutarebye imyaka cyangwa igitsina, bashaka ko ubereka urukundo n'icyubahiro. Ariko, mu bisanzwe n'ubundi (dusabwa kugaragaza) icyubahiro n'itandukaniro ku babyeyi bacu (no kubantu baturuta mu bisanzwe) bitandukanye n'uko twitwara kuri basaza na bashiki bacu muri rusange. Ku urundi ruhande, tugaragaza umudendezo ku bavukanyi bacu (abakiri bato muri rusange, cyane cyane abagabo bakiri bato). Ibi bisabwa gukorwa ku itorero, kuko itorero na ryo ari umuryango.

3.Abantu nta bwo bagomba kubwirwa nabi cyangwa se ngo baharabikwe, naho baba bakoze amakosa, ariko bagomba guhugurwa no gushirwa ku murongo. Amagambo aciweho akarongo "kubwirwa nabi" cyangwa "guharabikwa" ubusobanuro bw'ibanze ni "gukirana". Ntabwo abayobozi b'itorero bagomba gukora muri ubwo

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

buryo. Ariko ,"gusubiza ku murongo" bisabwa kandi bikorwa kuri iyo mirwi y'abantu bose bavugwa muri **5:1-2**. Ijambo "*gusubiza ku murongo*" mu kigiriki ni *parakeleo.* Ni inshinga ifite izina ryahiduwe ngo "impuguro" muri **4:13**. Yahinduwe "guhugura" cyangwa "gutera urutege," inafite n'ubusobanuro bukurikira: 'gusaba," "kwinginga,' "gutera imbaraga,"hari n'ubundi busobanuro bwaryo nko, "kugusha neza umuntu, ubuhuza, cyangwa mu buryo bwa gicuti" Danker 2000: 764-66). Iyo turimo duhugura abantu cyangwa se dukosora abayobozi b'itorero dusabwa kwama twibuka "kuvuga ukuri' (**Abef 4:15**). Impande zombi ziba zikenewe: ukuri kutarimo urukundo ntabwo ari urukundo rw'ukuri; urukundo rutarimo ukuri ntabwo ari urukundo rw'ukuri. Ni na cyo gituma abayobozi b'itorero basabwa kuba bafite uburere mu mwuka (**4:7b-16**). N'uko amagambo bavuga, n'uburyo bayavugamo kuzaba ukuri utekereje ku ijambo ry'Imana ukareba kandi nimba ubuzima bwabo busa na Kristo.

4. Cyane cyane, iyo urimo uhugura abantu bakuru cyane, hari uburyo bushobora gufasha abayobozi b'itorero bakiri bato. Hari ibintu byinshi umupasitoro akiri muto ashobora gukora iyo arimo akemura ikibazo n'umunyetorero ushaje wateje ikibazo mu nzu y'Imana. (A) Nk'uko Paulo yabyanditse muri **4:12**, iyo umupasitoro asa na Kristo mu magambo, mu myitwarire ye, mu rukundo, mu kwizera, no mu kwezwa, ububasha bwe n' urugero rwo kwubahwa bigenda bizamuka cyane. Umuyobozi akiri muto igihe arimo acyaha uwuteza akavuyo ntabwo akoresha gusa imbaraga ahabwa n'umwanya arimo, anakoresha imbaraga ahabwa n'ubuzima bwe bwejejwe. (B) Ntukavugane n'umuntu uri wenyine, jyana n'umuntu ukuze, n'umukru w'itorero uwo munyakavuyo ashobora kuba yakwubaha. Kujana n'abantu benshi byavuzweho na Yesu muri **Mat 18:15-20**. Iyo ujyane n'abanyacubahiro, n'ubwo wowe atakwubaha, bo arabubaha. Bo bashobora kumushira ku murongo wowe wananiwe. Ijambo rivuga ngo "abasaza b'Itorero" bo bafite icyubahiro cya bose, kandi n'ubu barubashywe muri Afrika, iryo n'ijambo rishobora gukoreshwa cyane mu Itorero. (C) Gusubiza umunyakavuyo ku murongo ukoresheje ijambo ry'Imana. Bibiliya irimo amagambo menshi atubwira uko dusabwa kubaho. Urugero, **Tito 2** ifite amagambo arebana n'abagabo bashaje, abagore bashaje, abagabo bakiri bato, n'abagore bakiri bato. Igihe uvugana n'umuntu yateje akavuyo kandi umwereka uko ijambo ry'Imana rivuga, ashobora kubona ko imbere ya byose, ko atigometse kuri wowe, cyangwa Itorero, ahubwo yigometse ku Mana. Muri ibyo byose, umenya intego nyamukuru ko ari "kurokora ubugingo bwa mwene data" (**Mat 18:15**) kugira ahindukirire ubuzima bwiza, bukundwa, bwizerwa muri Kristu Yesu. Muri ibyo byose wibuke icy'ingenzi ko ari ukurokora ubugingo bwa mwene Data (**Mat 18:15**) mu buzima bwiza, bwizerwa bukundwa bwa Kristo.

Mu kwera kwose: 1. Muri iki gice, Paulo yarangirije kuri aya magambo kuko yari azi ko icyaha cy'ubuhehesi kikihari kandi icyaha cy'ubusambanyi gishobora gusenya umuryango, umurimo n'itorero muri rusange. Ubusambanyi ni ikibazo gikomeye cyane mu Itorero. Gishobora gusemya umurimo n'ubwizerwa bw'umugabo n'umugore. Icyaha cy'ubusambanyi ni uguhakana icyizere washize mu Mana. Umuntu ashobora kuvuga ati kuko itorero ari umuryango (kandi ni ko biri ni umuryango w'Imana), ubusambanyi mu Itorero ni gusambana n'abo musangiye amaraso; birtyo kirazira kuko ari umuryango umwe w'Imana.

2. Itorero risabwa kuba rifite amabwiriza n'amategeko akumira akanafasha gukumira icyaha c'ubusamabanyi. Abantu bose bafite imbaraga zo gusamabana muri bo. Ariko, naho watekereza uti "ntabwo nzasambana jyewe," birashoboka ko usambana. Ni yo mpanvu Paulo asaba ko abayobozi b'abagabo bavugisha abakristu babo b'igitsina gore nk'uko baba ari nka banyina babo, cyangwa se na bashiki babo "*mu kwera kose."* Amatorero ashobora gushiraho icyashobora gukumira icyo kibazo. Ayo mategeko ashobora kuba arimo ibi bikurikira: umuyobozi w'umugabo ntiyemerewe kuba wenyine hamwe n'igitsina gore, mu cyumba gikinze, cyangwa se inyuma y'inzu bihishe; ashobora gukemurira ibibazo by'igitsina gore mu itorero rikinguye, cyangwa ahantu abantu bose babareba. Abagore bubashywe mu Itorero basabwa guhugura no gukemura ibibazo by'abagore bakiri bato mu itorero; nimba ari ibibazo byo gushaka, Pasitori ashobora kuba ari kumwe na madamu we, cyangwa undi mugore yubashywe, ni byiza ko babahugura umugabo n'umugore ku mugabo n'umugore. Amategeko menshi ashobora gushirwaho bivanye n'ibibazo biba bihari. Ariko, amatorero yose akeneye gutekereza gushyiraho imbere ya byose amategeko n'amabwiriza yashobora gukumira hakiri kare kugwa mu muriro w'icyo cyaha cy'ubusamabanyi. Abayobozi b'Itorero bashobora kureba uko andi matorero akemura icyo kibazo bakareberaho. Inkurikizi ni nyishi cyane—ku bayobozi, ku bagore, ku miryango, ku itorero, ku izina rya Kristo aho Itorero riri—nimba atagikozwe.

5:3-16: ***Wubahe abapfakazi bari abapfakazi by'ukuri. Ariko umupfakazi niba afite abana cyangwa se abuzukuru, babanze kwiga kwubaha abo mu muryango wabo no kwitura ababyeyi be ibikwiriye, kuko ibyo ari byo bishimwa imbere y'Imana. Umupfakazi by'ukuri usigaye wenyine yiringira Imana, akomeza kwinginga no gusenga ku manywa n'ijoro, ariko uwidamararira aba apfuye ahagaze. Ubategeke ibyo kugira ngo batabaho umugayo. Ariko nimba umuntu adatunga abe cyane cyane abo mu rugo rwe, aba yihakanye ibyizerwa, kandi aba abaye mubi hanyuma y'utizera.Ntihakagire umupfakazi yandikwa, keretse amaze***

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

imyaka mirongo itandatu avutse akaba yarashyingiwe umugabo umwe gusa, agashimirwa imirimo myiza: niba yarareraga abana, yaracumbikira abashyitsi, yarozaga ibirenge by'abera, yarafashaga abababaye, agashishikarira gukurikiza imirimo myiza yose. Ariko abapfakazi bato ntukemere ko babandika, kuko iyo bamaze kwidamararira baharika Kristo bakifuza gucyurwa, bakagirwaho n'urubanza kuko bavuye mw'isezerano ryabo rya mbere. Kandi uretse ibyo, biga no kugira ubute, bakagenda imihana; yamara si abanyabute gusa, ahubwo kandi ni n'abanyamazimwe na bakazitereyemo, bavuga ibidakwiriye. Ni cyo gituma nshaka ko abapfakazi bato bashyingirwa, bakabyara abana, bagategeka ingo zabo, ntibahe abanzi urwitwazo rwo kudutuka; kuko n'ubu bamwe bamaze guteshuka inzira, ngo bakurikize Satani. Nihagira uwizera w'umugabo cyangwa se w'umugore ufite indushyi z'abapfakazi, abafashe, kugira ngo Itorero ritaremererwa, ahubwo ribone uko rifasha abapfakazi nyakuri.

"Intego ya mbere ya Paulo muri aya magambo kwari gufasha Timoteyo ngo ashobore gutandukanya abapfakazi Itorero rishobora gufasha n'abo ritari bufashe. . . . Paulo yigisha ko umupfakazi w'ukuri ashobora gufashwa ari uri wenyine, adashobora kubona umufasha, kandi atiringira kuzasubira gushakwa. Asabwa kuba ufite Imana muri we, kandi yashize ibyiringiro muri iyo Mana igaragarira mu ngeso ze, akwiye kuba ari umunyamasengesho, yagumye ari umwizerwa ku mugabo we, arera abana, yakira abashyitsi, yoza ibirenge by'abera, yita ku bababaye kandi ubuzima bwe bukaba bugaragaza imirimo myiza. Icyongeyeho, kubw'ikibazo cyo muri Efeso cyagaragayemo abagore bakiri bato, Paulo avuga ko umupfakazi asabwa kuba afite imyaka mirongo itandatu kugira afashwe. Ibi ntibivuga ko Itorero ritakwita ku mupfakazi atujuje ibyo bisabwa. N'ukuvuga ko Itorero ritemerewe kwinjira mu mishyikirano, mu busabane burebure n'abapfakazi batujuje ibisabwa." (Mounce 2000:299)

Wubahe abapfakazi bari abapfakazi mu bikorwa: "Kubaha" no "mu bikorwa" n'amagambo ahambaye. (Bibiliya yitwa ESV ivuga ngo "*wubahe abapfakazi biboneka ko ari abapfakazi by' ukuri"*. Bibiliya yitwa NKJV ivuga ngo *"Wubahe abapfakazi bigaragara ko ari abapfakazi*." Amagambo "by'ukuri" cyangwa "bigaragara" n'amagambo y'ingenzi yatoranyijwe.)

1. <u>Mu kigiriki iryo jambo nyine "kwubaha," mu nteruro cyangwa inshinga yaryo, ryakoreshejwe muri **5:3, 5:17**, na **6:1**</u>. Nk'uko iryo jambo ryakoreshejwe, ryakoreshejwe mu buryo butatu butandukanye-kandi ubwo buryo bwerekana ko iryo jambo "kwubaha" ritanga ubusobanuro butandukanye aho riba ryakoreshejwe. Muri 5:3 risobanura *imfashanyo igaragara* n'ubufasha bukenewe ku mupfakazi. Ibyo biboneka muri **5:4-5**, aho bavuga umupfakazi afite abana n'abuzukuru, hamwe n'umupfakazi ari wenyine atagira ikimufasha. Iyo muri **5:4** avuga ko *"abana basabwa gusubiza ibyo ababyeyi babakoreye,"*si ukuvuga ko ari Ubuntu abana bakorera ababyeyi babo mu kubitaho, oya—baba *bishyura ibyo abo babyeyi babakoreye*" (Ngewa 2009: 114). Muri **5:8** haravuga ko imiryango ifite inshingano zo *"kwita ku babo."* Kutabikora "*biba bibi kuruta utizera*." Muri **5:16** banzura muri kino gicye basubiramo ko abafite abo bapfakazi "*basabwa kubitaho" kugira ngo ntibabe umutwaro ku Itorero, kugirango Itorero na ryo ryite ku bapfakazi baryo bari mu bukene."* Muri **6:1** "kwubaha" (biciye mu gukora cyane, kuba ku gihe, n'ibindi). Nko muri **6:2** biragaragara neza. Uburyo byanditswe bita bga busobanuro bwa mbere. Uko n'ukuri muri Bibiliya, ni nako kuri mu zindi nyandiko (reba Impari muri **1:5**).

2. <u>Ijambo " babikeneye" ("by'ukuri," "bigaragara") byerekana ko Paulo ariko ashiraho itandukaniro hagati y'abapfakazi batandukanye</u>. K'ubusobanuro, umupfakazi ni umugore wapfushije umugabo. Mu buryo bumwe umugore wese wapfushije umugabo ni "umupfakazi yakwitabwaho," cyangwa se "umupfakazi by'ukuri," cyangwa se "umupfakazi mu buryo bugaragara."Ariko, hano ntabwo Paulo arimo atanga ubusobanuro ku umupfakazi. Intego ya Paulo ni ugutoranya hagati y'abapfakazi benshi abakwiriye gufashwa n'itorero mu buryo bufatika abo ari bo. Paulo yabonye ko, mu gihe cye no mu cyacu, Itorero ridafite uburyo bwo gufasha umuntu wese ukeneye ubufasha. Ni nk'uko hari abapfakazi badakeneye ubufasha ubwo ari bwo bwose. Ariko hano, Paulo aduha ivyadufasha kumenya abapfakazi bakeneye gufashwa n'Itorero, n'abo ridakeneye gufasha. Ayandi magambo asigaye (urugero imirongo ya 4-16) igenda itanga ubusobanuro bw'Umupfakazi ukeneye "gufashwa."

3. <u>Iki gice gitanga urugero rw'itsinda ry'abantu bakeneye ubufasha.</u> Abapfakazi bari abantu batagira imbaraga mu bihe byakera kuko abagabo babo ni bo babahagarira muri byose. Kubona itorero rifasha abapfakazi, si ukuvuga ko ritanafasha abandi bantu babikwiriye. Paulo atanga ibigenderwaho bisobanutse muri rusange ahereye kuri **Yak 1:27***, "Idini ritunganye kandi ritanduye imbere y'Imana Data wa twese ni iri: ni ugusura impfubyi n'abapfakazi mu mibabaro yabo, no kwirinda kutanduzwa n'iby'isi."* Icyerekana ko Paulo yifashisha **5:3-16** avuga ku "b*apfakazi*" ni *urugero* rw'abantu bashaka ubufasha Itorero risabwa gufasha biboneka muri **5:4** bavuga ku "bayeyi," no muri **5:8** bavuga no ku muntu ashobora "kwifasha." Ibyo byose byerekana ko ihame ryo gufasha n'abandi bantu Atari "abapfakazi" bakeneye ubufasha. Aya amahame ya Paulo ashobora gukoreshwa no kubandi bantu bifuza gufashwa, ari abakuze cyane, abadafite akazi, impfubyi, abafite

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

ubugwayi bwo mu mutwe, ababana n'agakoko gatera Sida, n'abandi.

4. Iki gice kivuga ku bintu bitanu byerekana abo Itorero risabwa gufasha n'abo ridafasha. (A) Wubahe abapfakazi b'abapfakazi by'ukuri (5:3) - Ariko abafite imiryango yabo bafashwe n'imiryango yabo (**5:4**). (B) Umupfakazi w'ukuri ni uwasigaye wenyine, yashize ibyiringiro bye ku Mana, akanakomeza gusenga (**5:5**)—ariko abakiri mu buretwa bwabo bamaze kera gupfa (**5:6**). (C) Ubategeke ibyo kugira batabaho umugayo (**5:7**)—nimba umuntu adashobora gutunga urugo rwe, yamaze guhakana kwizera ni mubi kuruta utizera (**5:8**). (D) Reka abapfakazi bubaha Imana bafite imyaka mirongo itandatu bashirwe ku urutonde rw'abafashwa (**5:9-10**)—ntiwandike abapfakazi bakiri bato kuko bifuza gusubira gushakwa (**5:11-13**). (E) Mu magambo make: abapfakazi bakiri bato bashobora gushakwa (**5:14-15**); abafite imiryango bashobora gufashwa n'ababo (**5:16a**)—ariko Itorero risabwa kwita ku bapfakazi b' "ukuri" (**5:16b**).

5. Iki gice kivuga ku matsinda atatu y'abantu, kirangiza kivuga mu buryo bukurikira ku bijyanye n' "umupfakazi w'ukuri": **5:3—***Gufasha "umupfakazi w'Ukuri"*

5:4, 7-8, 16a—Inshingano z'imiryango ku bapfakazi

5:5, 9-10—"Abapfakazi b'ukuri"

5:6, 11-15—Bakiri bato kandi bihebye b'abapfakazi

5:16b—Itorero rizafasha "abapfakazi b'ukuri"

6: Muri iki gice hari amahame abiri. (A) *Reba ibyo umuntu akeneye*. Mbese uwifuza ubufasha "arabikwiriye?" Cyangwa se afite umuryango cyangwa ubundi bufasha? Ubu igihugu gifite ubwisungane, ubufasha bw'abari mu karuhuko k'izabukuru, umurage, cyangwa ubundi buryo bwo gufasha. (B) *Reba icyo umuntu ameze*, *imiterere ye, ubuzima abayemo*. (1) Ese uwo muntu aritonda cyangwa se nta burere agaragaza? Ese yifuza gukomeza ubuzima bwa gikristo cyangwa se yibera mu byaha? Ese yizera Imana cyangwa se ntiyizera? (2) Abantu benshi baza mu Itorero bashaka ubufasha ntabwo bahinduka abakristo, kandi baba babaye mu buzima bw'ibyaha. Iyo abo bantu baje mu Itorero baciye bugufi, Itorero rishobora kureba uko ryabafasha. Mu kubafasha, urugi ruba rukinguye rwo kubabwira ibya Kristo.

Umupfakazi ashirwa ku rutonde iyo imyaka ye itari munsi ya mirongo itandatu: 1. "Imyaka 60" ntabwo ari itegeko ku urwego rw'isi. Amatorero amwe n'amwe arikoresha mu buryo bugagaye, nk'itegeko mu matorero yose muri kino gihe. Ariko kwumva neza amateka n'umucyo wabyo biguha ishusho nziza (reba impari kuri 2:9-10). "N'iby'ingenzi kumenya ko abefeso, nk'uko bimeze kuri benshi muri Afrika ubu, baba batazi neza imyaka yabo. Icyo gihe nta nzandiko z'amavuko yabo babika. Rero 60 n'imyaka yashyizweho na Paulo kuko mu muco w'Abayuda ni ho bahera bavuga ko umuntu atangiye gusaza." (Ngewa 2009:112). Imyaka mirongo itandatu yari izwi mu gihe cyakera ko umuntu "ashaje" (Knight 1992:223). Mirongo itandatu "yashobora kuba imyaka ihagije mu gihe cya kera cyane ku muntu yashobora kwizerwaho gukora agatunga abe" (Blomberg 1999: 209). Mu kinyejana cya mbere, abagore bari munsi ya 4% ni bo bashobora kumara imyaka 50 (Lysaught 2005:67n. 18). Bari mu bantu batitabwaho bafite n'ubushobozi buke bwo kwiyitaho. "Igihe umugore agejeje imyaka mirongitandatu, nta byiringiro byo gusubira gushakwa yari afite" (Ngewa 2000:112). Uno munsi, mu bihugu by'i Bulayi, imyaka 60 ntabwo ari imyaka bareberaho ko umuntu "ashaje." Hariho mu ma Leta menshi ubundi buryo bwo kwita ku bantu bakuze butari buriho mu gihe no mu muco wa Paulo. Inkurikizi y'ibyo n'uko, "Imyaka mirongo itandatu' nk'iyisabwa hari icyo yerekana mu muco wa Paulo ubu ata busobanuro bigifite mu mico myinshi. Ubwa nyuma, turebye mu mateka no mu zindi nyandiko za Bibiliya, ntabwo basubira kuvuga umubare wa 60 cyangwa imyaka mirongo itandatu (ariko urebye **Abalewi 27:1-7**) hari urugero rw'ikiguzi cy'abantu batashoboye kwubahiriza indahiro zabo; icyo kiguzi cavaho iyo umuntu arengeje imyaka mirongo itandatu. Ibyo byose byerekana ko ibisabwa bitafatwa mu rwego rw'isi nk' "itegeko" ariko ko bishobora guhinduka nk'ibisabwa bisanzwe.

2. Ese birashoboka ko abashirwa ku rutonde rw'abapfakazi ivurwa muri **5:9** baba ari abafite imirimo mu Itorero kugira ngo bafashwe n'Itorero. "Benshi muri abo bajya ku rutonde baba bitaye ku Itorero, na ryo rikabitaho igihe cyose baba bakiriho". Ntabwo Paulo yashakaga ko urutonde rwe rwaba rurerure, kubwo kutananiza itorero gushitsa inshingano yaryo. Ni cyo gituma urutonde ryjaho abantu bafite imyaka 60. Ariko ntabwo avuga ko Itorero ritafasha abapfakazi bakiri bato bakeneye ubufasha. Ibyo ni kuko ibisabwa muri **5:9-10** bidasa n'ibyo muri **5:5**, kandi ibisabwa muri **5:9-10** bisa n'iby'abandi mu mirimo isanzwe mu Itorero (reba **1 Tim 3:1-13).** Ni cyo gituma Itorero mu bihe bya kera ritafasha abapfakazi bahagaze kuri ayo magambo. "Gufasha abapfakazi byarakomeje kugera mu kinyejana cya kane. Ariko mu bice byinshi bya kera by'Ubukrisitu bavuga ikigiriki n'ikilatini, habaga umurimo w'ubadiyakoni b'abagore, byasa n'ibyuzuzanya no muri 5:3-10. Abayobozi b'abagore bigishwaga kwambara neza kubwo umurimo yo gusenga n'iyo kugabura bākoraga, n'iyindi itari ikwiriye ko abagabo bayikora, nk'ubujyanama, gusurana, kwigisha abanyagice cyangwa se kubatiza abandi bagore." (Blomberg 1999:209) Ntabwo iki gice gisaba gukurikiza umurongo ku wundi, kuko kuva kera hose itorero ryamye rifasha abapfakazi ribanje kubakoresha imirimo imwe n'imwe mu Itorero, n'ubu

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

haraho rikora ibisa n'ibyo. Abantu bakuze bafite ubukire bw'inararibonye mu murimo bashobora kwifashishwa mu kwubaka umubiri wa Kristo.

3.Itorero risabwa gufasha abakene n'abatishoboye rikabageza aho bihangira imirimo. (A) *Abantu bakeneye kwihangira imirimo kuruta gusabiriza.* Itorero risabwa kubafasha mu kwihangira imirimo. Ibikenewe bimwe na bimwe ni nk'ibi: (1) Kubaha inguzanyo icyiriritse. Ibi bikorwa ar'uko imishinga yabo yemewe. Bikanasaba kubakurikirana no kubasaba raporo. Ikibazo gikunze kubaho n'uko batishyura inguzanyo. (2) Guha akazi abakene. Ibi bisaba ko uba uzi mu Itorero ryawe ni nde ufite akazi, ni nde ukeneye umukozi wo murugo, cyangwa se ushobora gutanga akazi. Itorero ubwaryo rishobora gutanga akazi ko gukubura no gutema ibyatsi n'iyindi mirimo yo mu Itorero. Ijambo "Umupfakazi" ukuze ni ikindi gitekerezo. (3) Gutanga ubundi bufasha atari amafaranga Itorero risabwa kuba Inzu y'Ububiko nk'uko byari bimeze kera (reba **Mal 3:10**), ku myambaro, ibiryo bitangirika, n'ibindi bikenerwa. Itorero risabwa kumenya ninde ukeneye imyenda, ibiryo, cyangwa ibindi. Itorero rimwe rya Pantekoti mu muri Uganda rifite abapfakazi 43. Keretse kubaha amafaranga, banabahaye ihene. Nyuma y'imyaka itatu, za hene 43 ziyongeye kugera kuri 281. Abo bapfakazi baba bashobora kwifasha na bo ubwabo. Bafite amata, bashobora kugurisha ihene bakabona amafaranga. Bimwe mu bapfakazi bashoboye gutunga inka zivuye mu bucuruzi bw'ihene. Inyungu, n'uko abo bapfakazi babaye abizerwa ku Itorero abandi benshi bahindutse abinginzi banaha na bo Itorero ryabahaye. (B) *Itorero risabwa kuba rifite ubundi buryo bwo gufasha bwinshi.* Ntabwo itorero rifite ubushobozi bwo gufasha abantu bose bari mu bibazo. Ariko rishobora kwifatanya n'ayandi, cyangwa abantu, iyindi miryango ishobora gutanga imfashanyo n'ibindi itorero ridafite. (1) Ubundi buryo bw'imfashanyo harimo: imiryango ya Leta, NGO's; imiryango ya Gikristo. (2) Amatorero atandukanye yita ku bakene n'ubundi butabazi. Abanglikani bafite "Ihuriro ry'Ababyeyi/Mothers Union." Aba Pantekoti muri Uganda bafite "Ubunyamabanga bw'Iterambere n'Imishinga." (3) Amatorero atandukanye, n'imiryango y'amatorero atandukanye, ashobora kujya hamwe mu kurwanya ubukene. Bakora ibyo, basabwa kwerekana ubumwe, ari yo ntego y'ibanze ikanaba n'intego y'Itorero.

5:17-18: ***Abakuru b'Itorero batwara neza batekerezwe ko bakwiye guhabwa icyubahiro incuro ebyiri, ariko cyane cyane abarushywa no kuvuga ijambo ry'Imana no kwigisha, kuko ibyanditswe bivuga ngo "ntugahambire umunwa w'inka ihonyora," kandi ngo "umukozi akwiriye guhembwa."***

Abakuru . . . incuro ebyiri: 1. Ijambo ry'ikigiriki, presbuteros, ryakoreshejwe muri **5:1** na **5:17**. Nk'uko bimeze ku ijambo "Icyubahiro" uko rivugwa mu buryo bubiri, rifite ubusobanuro butandukanye. Muri 5:1 rikoreshwa mu buryo busanzwe bw'" umuntu ukuze." Hano ubusobanuro (abo "*bayobora neza . . . cyane cyane abarushywa no kuvuga ijambo ry'Imana no kwigisha")* byerekana ko hano rikoreshwa mu bundi buryo buvuga "umushumba, Pasitori, Umuyobozi w'Itorero."

2. Muri Bibliya, amatorero yayobowe n'abantu batandukanye, atari umupasitori umwe. Muri **5:17** "abakuru" riri mu bwinshi. No muri **4:14** igihe Timoteyo yarobanurirwa umurimo w' "Ubushumba" "inteko y'abakuru" bakamurambikaho ibiganza. Iyo n'imihango ya Bibiliya ku buyobozi: ku bakuru b'Itorero benshi, atari kuyoborwa n'umuntu umwe. Aho bavuga Itorero mu gitabo cy'Ibyakozwe n'Intumwa, n'ahandi hose Paulo yashinze amatorero, bagiye bashyiraho abakuru b'itorero (reba **Ibyak 11:30; 14:23; 15:2-6, 22-23; 16:4; 20; 17:17; 21:18)**. Ibyo byerekana ubwenge bwa Bibliya buvuga ko "*mu bwinshi bw'abahanuzi, habamo intsinzi [cyangwa, ubwenge]"* (**Imig 11:14; 26:4**), kandi nk'uko *"icyuma gityaza ikindi, n'umuntu atyaza undi*" (**Imig 27:17**). Kugira abakuru b'itorero benshi bigira umumaro. Umwe wese afite impano ye n'ubushobozi bwe; Nta muntu yikwije. Abakuru b'itorero benshi bafatanya mu kurinda ubunyangamugayo bwabo, umwuka wabo, n'amafaranga yabo. Iyo itorero rifite umuyobozi umwe, igihe agize ikibazo, itorero rigira ikibazo. Dusabwa kwibuka ko itorero atari twe, ko ari Kristo. Itorero ni umubiri wa Kristo, atari uwacu. Dukeneye kureba ko riyobowe n'abagabo n'abagore babishoboye kandi bizewe (**3:1-13**). Ni muri iyo nzira, iyo hari ubaye Pasitoro cyangwa umwe mu bayobozi, Itorero risabwa kumwitaho neza, kuko ari umuryango wubakiye k'Urufatiro rukomeye.

3. Amagambo "*kwubahwa kabiri*" ku guhemba aba Pasitoro bigisha bana bwiriza neza. "Kabiri" ntabwo bivuga kabiri ku bapfakazi muri **5:3** kuronka," cyangwa "igihembo gikubye kabiri." Ariko, bivuga "icyubahiro gihabwa umuyobozi w'Itorero akora cyane, hamwe n'ibihembo by'amafaranga," cyangwa "ibindi bihembo bihabwa umupasitori mwiza. Uko biri muri **5:3** na **5:17** bivuga " Icyubahiro harimo n'ubufasha bw'ibintu, hari ubudasa hagati y'ibyo bibiri. Muri **5:3** icyerekana ko umupfakazi afashwa mu buryo bufatika, n'uko aba adashoboye kwifasha, ata n'ubundi bufasha afite. Muri **5:7**, ni inshingano y'itorero gufasha Pasitori nubwo yaba yifashije. Inshingano z'itorero zo gufasha abayobozi beza ziboneka muri **5:18**, kandi Misi yazivuzeho (**Guteg 25:4**) na Yesu ubwe (**Mat 10:10; Luka 10:7).** Ubwinshi bw'ibyo ahabwa ni kubwo akoze umurimo we neza (urugero, "*bayobora neza"* kandi *"bakora cyane"*. Nimba Pasitori afite ubundi buryo bwo kubaho, ashobora, ku

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

bushake bwe gusubiza igice cyangwa byose itorero rimugenera. Ariko itorero risabwa kumenya inshingano zaryo zo gufasha mu buryo bufatika abo bose babagaburira iby'umwuka (**1 Abakor 9:7-14; Abar 15:27; Abagal 6:6**).

4. Isezerano rya kera ntabwo risobanura neza umubare n'uburyo itorero ruhemba umupasitori. Urugero, abapasitori mu itorero rimwe bahembwa umubare runaka; abandi mu yandi matorero bahabwa bimwe kw'ijana by'ibyacumi n'amaturo. Nta kibazo ariko, hari amahame menshi amatorero ashobora kwifashisha mu guhemba abapasitori: (A) *Ibihembo bya Pasitori bisabwa kuba biri ku rugero rw'umusaruro w'itorero, nko ku rugero rw'ibihembo by'umwarimu*. Hababo ubudasa bwinshi hagati y'amatorero atandukanye, ayo mu mugi n'ayo mu cyaro, nkuko umusaruro winjira utandukanye cyane. Ariko, nimba hari imiryango cumi mu itorero, kandi iyo miryango nimba itanga icya cumi, iryo torero rishobora guhemba Pasitori. (B) *Mu cyaro ho, haba kworora ibitungwa, aba Pasitori bari ahataboneka amafaranga, bashobora guhembwa mu bivuye mu buhinzi cyangwa se ibitungwa.* Muri bice be n'ibyo, itorero cyangwa Pasitoro bashobora kumuha isambu. Muri ibyo bice kandi, Pasitori ashobora guhembwa imibyizi (kumwubakira inzu, kumuhingira, etc.). (C) *Intumwa Paulo, nk'umuvugabutumwa cyangwa se uwashinga amatorero, hari igihe yakora akazi "gasanzwe" (nko kuboha amahema) kugira ngo abone amafaranga yo kujyana Ubutumwa Bwiza (***Ibyak 20:30-34; 2 Abakor 11:9-12; 1Abates 2:7-8; 2 Abates 3:7-8).** Paulo yanahabwa impano z'abakristu (**2 Abakor 11:8; Abafil 4:14-18**). (D) *Kuko Paulo atāri umupasitori w'umudugudu, ntabwo ari kimwe n'abandi bapasitori.* Nta kibazo ariko, aho aba pasitori bagenda bashinga amatorero, cyangwa aho amatorero ari mato, ntanashobore guhemba Pasitori, Pasitori ashobora gukora akandi kazi atari ako mu itorero kugira ngo ashobora kwifasha. Ariko nimba itorero rikuze, risabwa guhemba Pasitori nk'uko Bibliya ibivuga. (E) *Amatorero (cyane cyane, imiryango ya gikristu) asabwa gutegura ikigega cy'ubwiteganyirize bw'abapasitori bari mu karuhuko k'izabukuru.* Benshi mu ba Pasitori bajya mu karuhuko, cyangwa bashyirwa mu karuhuko, bagenda ata cyo bafite. Amatorero menshi, hamwe n'ayigenga, atangiye kubona ko ari akarengane. Nk'umwanzuro, bariko bashiraho ubwiteganyirize ku ba Pasitori. Udufaranga duke babitsa ku kwezi cyangwa ku mwaka, aragwira akaba menshi amaze imyaka myinshi. Icyo ni ikibazo cy'ubushumba ni na yo nzira yo guha icyubahiro abasaza bakoreye Imana neza. (F) *Hari impanvu nyinshi zituma umupasitori adakomeza kwifasha igihe itorero rimaze kubaho:* (1) Itorero ryemerewe no kudakora izo nshingano za Bibliya, zo gufasha pasitori wabo. Ikivamo ni ukubura umugisha w'Umwuka n'iyerekwa. (2) Itorero ryabuze imbuto z'umurimo uhoraho. Hazaba ibihe bike, byo gusurana, byo kwigisha Bibiliya mu mibyizi, n'iyindi mirimo myinshi itazakorwa. (3) Pasitori n'umurimo we bizangirika. Azagira igihe gito n'imbaraga nke zo kwiga ijambo ry'Imana, gusenga, gusura, n'ibindi bikorwa bikenewe mu murimo y'Imana. (4) Akazi ko hanze kazaba umutego kuri pasitori kuko gushobora no kuzamuvana ku murimo w'Imana. (5) Itorero kubura uburyo bwo gufasha Pasitori cyabaye ikibazo gihoraho. Kizaba ikibazo gikomeye ku ba pasitori bato gukora umurimo w'ubushumba, kuko bishoboka ko n'abizera na bo basaba ko yakwirwanaho wenyine. (Hodges 1953: 81)

5:19-25: ***[19]Ntukemere ikirego ku mukuru, hatariho abagabo babiri cyangwa batatu. [20]Abakora aibyaha ubahanire mu maso ya bose, kugira ngo abandi na bo batinye. [21]Ndakwihanangirije imbere y'Imana na Yesu Kristo n'abamarayika batoranijwe, kugira ngo witondere ibyo, udaca urw'umwe, cyangwa se ngo uce urwa kibera. [22]Ntukihutire kugira uwo urambikaho ibiganza, kandi ntugafatanye n'ibyaha by'abandi, ahubwo witondere kuba intungane. [23]Uhereye none reka kunywa amazi gusa, ahubwo unywe vino nke ku bw'inda yawe, kuo urwaragura. [24]Ibyaha by'abantu bamwe bigira bgaragara hakiri kare, bikabakururira mu rubanza, na ho iby'abandi bizagaragara hanyuma. [25]Uko ni ko n'imirimo myiza igaragara hakiri kare, ndetse n'itaragaragara na yo ntishobora guhishwa iteka.***

Iki gice kivuga ku uguhana ibyaha by'abakuru b'itorero no kubaha inshingano. Harimo n'umubare w'amahame, umuntu umwe ukunda kuvuga ku byanditswe yabivuzeho ati: "(1) Icyaha kigomba kurwanywa. (2) Gushinjya byemerwa habonetse abahamya benshyi. (3) Ntabwo ari icyaha kibaye rimwe gihanwa, ahubwo n'ikigaruka kenshyi gisabwa guhanwa. (4) Kwiyama umunyabyaha ku mugaragaro, bibanzirizwa no kumuganiriza wenyine. Atakivuyemo, bijya ku mugaragaro. (5) Intego yo gucyaha umuntu ku mugaragaro s'igihano ubwacyo, ahubwo n'ukwubaka ugutinya mu mitima ya benshi (6) Uwo utanga igihano cyangwa se uca urubanza wese, n'ubwo yaba uw'igihagararo nk'icya Timoteyo, na we asabwa kuba umunyakuri n'utunganye uko bishoboka kwose muri icyo gikorwa cyose. (7) Guhana abakuru b'itorero ni igikorwa gihambaye, haba hari inshingano uhana afite ku bo ahana. (8) Ntacyasubirira ikiguzi cyangwa umwanya aba yakoresheje. Umuntu w'inyangamugayo n'imico myiza, ntibyoroshe kumubona vuba." (Mounce 2000:322)

Ikirego ku mukuru, hatariho abagabo babiri cyangwa batatu. Ihame rya Paulo riboneka mu **Guteg 19:15** (reba **Guteg 17:6**). Ihame rivuga ko hasabwa undi muhamya, rihari kugira ntihabe urubanza rutari ruzima.

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

Nimba hari abahamya babiri cyangwa se batatu, bakaruca batarebye imizi, ibyo na byo biba byabaye amakosa. Mu mateka n'imicyo yo mu **Guteg 19:5**, Isiraeli yari sosiyeti y'abantu batari bateye imbere mu buhinzi. No mu gihe cya Paulo ni ko byari bimeze. Ibyuma byo gufotora, telefoni ngendanwa, ama sede, n'ibindi ntibyari bwabeho. Ubu ibyo byose biriho kandi mu mico nka yose. Ni cyo gituma ubu byaha byinshi bikorwa cyane ata n'umuhamya uhari. Iyo umukuru w'itorero akoze icyaha, bigaragara ko atari ukuri, cyangwa nko kubeshyerwa, kuko ku bandi bayobozi b'itorero batabyemera kuko ata bahamya babiri cyangwa se batatu bahari bamubonye asambana. Ibyo birego byemezwa ar'uko habonetse ibihamya nka ubutumwa bwasigaye muri telelfoni, amafoto yafashwe, cyangwa se abahamya babonye uwo mukuru w'itorero ari kumwe n'uwo basambanye ahantu n'amasaha batagomba kuba bari kumwe aho. Ibyo bihamya byose byemewe imbere y'urukiko, kandi ni ibihamya byemewe, bigaragaye ku mukuru w'itorero. Na Paulo yavuze kuri ayo magambo yo mu **Guteg 19:15** mu buryo bwo gutakaza inzira muri **2 Abakor 13:1**. Ibyo byari ibijyanye n'icyaha n'ibibazo byinshi byari mw'itorero ry'i Korinto. Yasubiyemo itegeko ryo mw'Isezerano rya Kera afatiye ku bimenyetso bigaragara avuga ati: "*Iyi n'inshuro ya gatatu nza I wanyu."* Yavuga atyo yemeza ko kuza kubasura hamwe n'inyandiko ze byari *nk'abahamya babiri cyangwa batatu* bari abahamya buzuye mu guhana abakoze ibyaha mu itorero. Yesu na we uko ni ko yakoze muri **Yoh 8:17-18** avuga ati, *"n'uko no mu mategeko yanyu, byanditswe ko abahamya babiri cyangwa batatu bahagije. Ibyo ndabihamywa ubwanjye, na Data yanyohereje arabihamya."*

Witondere ibyo: Paulo ariho avuga guhana abakuru b'Itorero babisigiwe. Hano kurengera ni ikintu kibi cyane iyo ubereye bamwe ukarenganya abandi. Mu bijyanye no guhana, Guthurie yavuze neza ati, "kurengera mu guhana bivamo guhoza umuntu ku nkeke n'umwuka utababarira, kutita kuri ibyo na ho bizana ikintu kibi cyane ku itorero. Iyo uhanganye n'abashumba b'abanyabyaha kandi bagira ubwenge ni bibi cyane." (Guthurie 1990: 118-19) Iki kibazo kiboneka ku bashumba iyo bariko basiga amavuta mu gutoranya abandi. Abitangira itorero muri rusange, abaturuka mu muryango umwe na Pasitori, abo mu rugo rwa Pasitoro, cyangwa se inshiti magara za Pasitori ni bo basengerwa nk'abapasitori, nubwo baba batujuje ibisabwa biri muri **1 Tim 3:1-7**. Ariko ibyaha byabo biratwikirwa kuko bari mu batanga amafaranga menshi ku itorero, bakomoka mu muryango wa pasitoro, inshuti ze, ariko ibyaha bitababarirwa n'ibyo ku bayoboke b'itorero batitanga cyane, batava mu muryango wa Pasitoro, batari inshuti ze. Hakavuka ibyiciro bibiri by'abizerwa—bitavuye ku mpanvu Paulo yavuzeho muri **1 Tim 4:1-7a**, bikanagira ingaruka zangiriza Itorero. Paulo yagaragaye kuri twe nk'abakuru b'itorero, ubunyangamugayo bwacu n'imiterere yacu mu myanzuro dufata. Nk'abayobozi b'itorero tuzabazwa ibyo twakoze byose mw'izina rya Kristo. Byaba byiza dukomeje iri hame "*ata kuryarya*" (**1:5**) ku bwo kugira "*umutima itabacira urubanza* " (**3:9**) iyo duhagaze imbere ye (nkuko dusanzwe tubikora igihe duca urubanza, nk'uko dusanzwe tubikora buri gihe)

Ntukihutire kugira uwo urambikaho ibiganza, kandi ntugafatanye n'ibyaha by'abandi: bamwe bizera ko aya magambo arebana n' "igitekerezo cyo guhuza/kwakira abashumba bagarutse bihannye iyo basubiye kwakirwa mu itorero" (Earle 1978:381). Abandi (nibaza ko ari bo benshi) bizera ko aya magambo "yihaniza/abuza kwihutira gusengera umuntu uwari we wese, kandi kurambika ibiganza ku bantu bigenda bivugwa cyane hano muri aya magambo iyo umuntu ariho asengerwa/asigwa amavuta kubw'umurimo (reba 4:14; 2 Tim 1:7)." (Ibido) "Kubazwa ibyaha by'abandi" bigaragara ku bijyanye no gusengera umuntu kubw'umurimo utitaye ku miterere ye n'ubushobozi afite, ukaba ugiye gusangira ingaruka z'ibyaha bye azakora kuko wamusengeye atabikwiye.

Ibyaha by'abantu bamwe bigira bgaragara hakiri kare, bikabakururira mu rubanza, na ho iby'abandi bizagaragara hanyuma. Uko ni ko n'imirimo myiza igaragara hakiri kare, ndetse n'itaragaragara na yo ntishobora guhishwa iteka: **5:24-25** yubakiye ku byo Paulo yavuze mu **5:22** Intumbero y'iyi mirongo ni iyi, "Ibyaha bya bamwe biraboneka ku buryo ata kibazo iyo wanze kubasengera. Ibyaha byabo birabaherekeza mu rubanza—urubanza ruri muri 1 Timoteyo, kandi rukaba n'urubanza rw'Imana. Ibyaha by'abandi biboneka bitinze, bikagaragazwa n'uko habaye ubushaskashatsi kuri byo. Muri iyo nzira nyine, n'imirimo myiza y'abashaka gusengerwa na yo iragaragara mu buryo bworoshye. Abo imirimo yabo igaragara buke na bo birashakwa; ntabwo byakwihisha." (Earle 1978:382)

Uhereye none reka kunywa amazi gusa, ahubwo unywe vino nke ku bw'inda yawe, kuko urwaragura: Uyu murongo ni "umwihariko" wa Timoteyo wenyine. "Umwihariko" ni amagambo make avugwa asa n'ayatandukira umurongo mugari n'intego. Amaze gushyira uyu mwihariko ku ruhande, Paulo yahise asubira ku ntego nyamukuru yariho. Uyu murongo ntaho uhuriye na "Tewologiya yigisha ibijyanye no kunywa ibisindisha." Ahubwo, ikigamijwe n'uko Timoteyo yari akeneye kuba igisonga cyiza mu mubiri we. Bigaragara ko amazi yahoraga anywa yari yanduye, akagira uruhare mu bimutera uburwayi bw'igifu. Ngewa yavuze ati,

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

“inzoga ifite ubufasha bumwe na bumwe mu kuvura, iyo ufashe gake. Paulo yasabye Timoteyo gufata akayoga ‘gake’ kamufasha kurwanya uburwayi bwo mu mubiri we.” (Ngewa 2009: 133) Mu micyo minshi kunywa ibisindisha bibonwa nk’icyaha, mu yindi micyo gufata imiti irimo ibisindisha bibonwa nkaho ata kibazo. Hano ni ko byarimo bigenda. Kubwo ubu hari imiti igezweho, amazi yo mu macupa, n’ibindi binyobwa byiza, ntabwo ubu Paulo yanga inzoga nk’igisubizo ku burwayi. Ariko igihe cya Paulo, ibyo yavuga byari ukuri (nk’uko yari yarabihawe na Luka umuganga, igihe bakorana umurimo w’Imana).

<u>6:1-2a:</u> ***Abagaragu b’imbata bajye batekereza ko ba shebuja bakwiriye kubahwa rwose, kugira ng izina ry’Imana n’inyigisho zacu bidatukwa. Kandi abafite bashebuja bizerq be kubasuzuguzwa n’uko ari bene Data***

1. <u>Iki n’icyanditswe dusabwa gushira mu bikorwa ‘nk’urugero’ uno munsi</u>. Iki gice kivuga ku bantu bari mu mubata n’abakoresha babo. Ubukungu bw’Intwaro y’Abaroma bwari bushingiye ku bubata. Umubare munini mu baturage babo bari imbata. Imbata zikora imirimo yose ibonetse; mu guhinga, mu birombe, mu ubucuruzi, mu ukwigisha, etc. Rimwe na rimwe haragera aho batanga amafaranga bakagura ubwigenge bwabo (reba **Ibyak 22:25-28; 1 Abakor 7:21**). Muri iki gihe ububata bwaraciwe mu bice byinshi by’isi. N’ubwo bimeze bityo, hari aho byenda gusa (urugero, ihuriro rikomeye) hagati y’uburetwa n’ikoresha rya none: Muri ibi byombi umuntu (imbata/umukozi) akorera undi muntu (shebuja/umukoresha). Iryo huriro hari aho rigera rikavaho. Urugero, imbata ntizari zifite uburenganzira bwo gusezera ku mirimo yabo igihe biyumva batishimiye uko bafashwe. Ku rundi ruhande, abakozi bafite uburenganzira bwo gusezera ku mirimo yabo. Bityo, igihe Bibiliya ivuga ku bintu bidasa n’ibyo dusanzwe tubamo muri iki gihe cyacu, dushobora kureba ku mahame ashingiye ku ubuhahirane buriho hagati y’imico itandukanye no gukoresha ayo mahame mu buryo bw ikigereranyo. Igihe tubikora dutya, dusabwa kwitonda tutisanga twagejeje kure iryo gereranywa (urugero, tubwirizwa kumenya *ubudasa* hagati y’ibivugwa muri Bibiliya n’ibyo bigereranyo). Tubwirizwa gushyira mu gaciro ubudasa hagati y’*ukuntu umukozi ari umutungo w’umukoresha* (uburetwa) n’*ihuriro rishingiye ku masezerano* hagati y’umukozi n’umukoresha (ikoresha rya none). Ihame ryo kwubaha Imana mu buryo umwe yitwara imbere y’umukuriye ku murimo/ubuyobozi ku isoko ry’umurimo byo mu gihe cya none burasobanuwe mu mirongo ikurikira: “Wuzuze inshingano zawe imbere y’ugukuriye ku murimo uko ubushobozi bwawe bungana, n’ukuvuga mu buryo bwubahisha Imana kandi butuma abatizera begera Ubwami” (Webb 2001:54) .

2. <u>Muri ano magambo bavuga “guha icyubahiro” umuyobozi (umukoresha) bivuga ko imbata (umukozi) ishobora kuboneka yiyubashye.</u> Mu bijyanye n’umurimo: kwubaha” cyangwa “kwunvira” bisabwa kugaragaramo: kwerekana ko ukorera ku gihe; kutavugana n’umukoresha wawe umusuzugura. Ibyo biri muri **6:2** bivuga “*kutagaragaza ikinyabufura gike*” no *kubakorera cyane.”* Menya ko abakozi bizera basabwa kubaha abakoresha babi nubwo baba batari abizera (**6:1**) cyangwa se ari abizera (**6:2**). Bamwe mu bakristu bibaza ko, ubwo abakoresha babo ari abizera, bashobora kumara igihe kinini basoma Bibiliya ku kazi banaganira n’abandi bakozi. Paulo avuga ko abizera badakwiye gukora igihe bari ku kazi. Barasabwa gukora ako kazi, kuko bagahemberwa. N’abakoresha b’abakristu na bo basabwa nk’ibyo abakozi babo basabwa; ntabwo bakwiye gukora nk’abatizera. Paulo avuga ko umukozi ukijijwe yereka urukundo umukoresha we ukijijwe mu kuba umukozi mwiza. Ibyo ni byo Paulo yitaho cyane. Urugero, “*izina ry’Imana n’imyizerere y’Itorero,”*ibyo n’iby’ingenzi. Icyo Paulo yakora cyose, yadusaba kugikora, byavana n’uko giheshya icyubahiro Imana cyangwa se Ubutumwa Bwiza.

<u>6:2b-16:</u> ***Ujye wigsha ibyo ubibahugure. Nihagira uwigisha ukundi, ntiyemere amagambo mazima y’Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo, n’ibyigihso bihura no kubaha Imana, [4]aba yikakarije kwihambaza, ari nta cyo azi, ahubwo ashishikazwa no kubaza ibibazo, akagira n’intambara z’amagambo zivamo ishyari, n’intonganya, n’ibitutsi, no gukeka ibibi n’impaka z’abantu bononekaye ubwenge, bakamyemo ukuri, bibwira yuko kubaha Imana ari inzira yo kubona indamu. Icyakora koko kubaha Imana, iyo gufatanije no kugira umutima unyuzwe, kuvamo inyungu nyinshi.: [7]Kuko ari nta cyo twazanye mu isi, kandi ntacyo tuzabasha kuyivanamo. Ariko ubwo dufite ibyo kurya n’imyambaro biduhagije, tunyurwe na byo; kuko abifuza kuba abatunzi bagwa mu moshya no mu mutego no mu irari ryinshi ry’ubupfu ryangiza, rikaroha abantu mu bibahenebereza bikabarimbuza. Kukogukunda impiya ari umuzi w’ibibi byose. Hariho abantu bamwe bazirarikiye, barayoba, bava mu byo kwizera, bihandisha imibabaro myinshi. Ariko wehoho, muntu w’Imana, ujye uhunga ibyo: Ahubwo ukurikize gukiranuka, kubaha Imana, kwizera, urukundo, kwihangana n’ubugwaneza, Ujye urwana intambara nziza yo kwizera, usingire ubugingo buhoraho, ubwo wahamagariwe, ukabwaturira kwatura kwiza imbere y’abahamya benshi. Ndakwihanangriza mu maso y’Imana, ibeshaho byose, no mu maso ya Kristo wahamije kwatura kwiza imbere ya Pontiyo Pilato, witondere itegeko, ntugire ikizinga, haba n’umugayo kugeza ku ukuboneka kw’Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo,***

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

kuzerekanwa mu gihe cyakwo n'Iyo ifite kudapfa, iba mu mucyo utegerwa; nta muntu wigeze kuyireba, kandi wabasha kuyireba. Icyubahiro n'ubutware budashyira bibe ibyayo, Amen.

Ujye wigsha ibyo ubibahugure. Nihagira uwigisha ukundi . . . abantu bononekaye ubwenge, bakamyemo ukuri: 1. Aha ngaha Paulo arimo avuga ku bigisha b'ibinyoma, inyigisho z'ibinyoma n'ingaruka zabyo. Mu gitabo yatangiriye muri (**1:3-4, 19-20**), agaruka hagati muri cyo (**4:1-7a**), anarangiriza aho yatangiriye. Nkuko byavuzwe haruguru, uko kubisubiramo gatatu, atangira, hagati, arangiza, byerekana umumaro w'iryo jambo.

2. Muri ino mirongo itatu, Paulo atanga mu buryo burambuye imiterere y'abigisha b'ibinyoma. Nk'uko yavuze bihagije ku mana zitari zo no kugwa burundu muri **4:1-7a**. Ibi bikurikira n'ibyo avuga ku bigisha b'ibinyoma: (A) *Imyizerere yabo* (**6:3**)—ntabwo ari iy'abakristu; ntihwanye n'ibya Kristu; ntaho ihuriye n'iy'Imana. (B) *Imiterere yayo (**6:4a, 5b**)*—n'ibyakozwe n'abantu; ntabwo itahurutse; yangiriza ibitekerezo; ikangiriza n'ukuri. (C) *Inyungu zayo (**6:4c-5a**)*—izana kwifuza; kwirwanaho; irenza urugero mu magambo; izana kwikekana; no kwicuza iteka. (E) *Icyo bibyara (**6:5b**)*—bishimira inyungu z'amafaranga gusa. Tuganira ku bahanuzi bw'ibinyoma, Yesu yavuze ati, "*muzabamenyera ku mbuto bama*" (**Mat 7:16**). Hano Paulo arimo avuga ingaruka zituruka mu ntigisho z'abahanuzi b'ibinyoma. Menya neza uko izo ngaruka z'inyigisho z'abahanuzi b'ibinyoma zihabanye cyane n' "*intego/ukuri kw'ijambo ry'urukundo"* (**1:5**).

3. Tuvuga uko abahanuzi b'ibinyoma *"bangiriza umuntu n'ukuri"* birakomeye cyane, kuko byangiriza. Ijambo ry'ikigiriki rivuga "kwangirika" ni *diaphtheiro.* Ni ijambo rihambaye cyane risobanura "kwangirika mu buryo bw'imico" (Danker 2001:239) ni "kwangirika mu bitekerezo," "kwangirika umubiri wose, gucurama" (Zodhiates 1993:445-46), cyangwa "kwangirika wese" (Mounce 1993:143). Ni ijambo rikoreshwa mu buryo bw'igitsina. Ni ijambo ryuzuye ryakoreshejwe mu **Ibyah 19:2** bavuga wa "*musambanyikazi ukomeye yangiriza isi n'ubusambanyi bwe." "Kwangirika mu ukuri"* "bitanga ishusho y'abantu badashobora kujya mw'ivugabutumwa na rimwe. Nta nubwo bigisha ubutumwa bufite ikibazo, ahubwo bigisha ubundi butumwa atari ubwa Kristo (1 Tim 1:3**)**. Mu nyadiko ya gipasitoro, *aletheia,* 'ukuri', ni ijambo rya tekinike rikoreshwa mu butumwa bwa rusange (1 Tim 2:4). Ibyo bikozwe mu buryo bwo guhakana ukuri kw'ijambo ry'Imana (2Tim2:18; 3:7-8; 4:4)." (Mounce 2000:340) Bose "*bangiritse ibitekerezo n'ukuri"* nta cyo bashoboye gukora, "gusaba Satani ngo agutere inkunga, nk'uko biboneka mu nyandiko z'itorero rya Efeso" (Ibid).

Bibaza ko Mu Mana nta nyungu ibamo: 1. Amagambo ya nyuma ku bahanuzi b'ibinyoma, *"abagabo bafite ibitekerezo n'ukuri kwangiritse,"* n'iby'ingezi kuko biganisha ku byo Paulo *yabavuzeho:* bari mu mushinga w'idini bashakisha amafaranga. Impaka za Paulo muri **6:6-10** agaragaza urukundo rw'amafaranga nk'intego ya mbere. Ubufatanye hagati yo kwangirika kw'ibitekerezo, no kutigisha ukuri, hamwe n'inyungu z'amafaranga biboneka muri aya magambo. "*Kwangirika kw'ibitekerezo," "kwangirika kw'ukuri,"* na "*kwubaha Imana ari inzira yo kubona indamu"* ni "bimwe muri bitatu by'ingenzi bivuga ku bantu bameze batyo (hakomeza kugaragara ikoreshwa ry'ubwo buryo bwo ku murongo wa 4); bakaba n'intandaro y'umutekano muke. Bibiri bya mbere bivuga uko abo bantu bahindutse, icya gatatu kikavuga ku mpanvu z'inyigisho zabo." (Mounce 2000:340)

2. Abo bigisha b'ibinyoma batewe urutege n'abigisha biyita ab'"ubutumwa bw'iterambere"—urugero, abo bamamaza ko ari ubushake bw'Imana ko abizera bose bagira ubukire bufatika n'ubuzima buzira indwara. Amagambo amwe bakoresha abigisha ubutumwa bw'ubukire ni nkaya: kwizera ni "imbaraga" ukoresha iyo uriho uvuga; dukeneye kubiha "izina no kubivuga" (saba icyo hanyuma wizere usakuza cyane); dukeneye gutera imbuto yo "kwizera" (urugero, tanga impano ku murimo runaka werekana kwizera kwacu); hari itegeko ryo "gusubizwa" ku Mana iyo utanze (urugero, "gutanga no gusarura" ihame ryo gusubizwa ibyo watanze ijana kw'ijana") iyo ubibye umurimo runaka utanze umubare w'amafaranga, nimba wizera Imana izagusubiza ijana kw'ijana ry'ayo watanze, "wabibye". Mu yandi magambo, ubutumwa bw'ubukire bashaka kubatiza ubukire bishingiye ku butumwa isi, bakabuhindura ubwa Yesu. Nta cyaha kuba umukire no kugira ubuzima bwiza, cyangwa kuba ukennye cyangwa se urwaye. Nta cyaha gukora ugakira ukanagira ubuzima buzira indwara. Ariko, ni bibi kwangiriza ubutumwa. Abigisha ubukire, bakomoka muri Amerika, bagenda mu Bwongereza, Afurika y'Epfo, Nigeria, hanyuma Afrika y'i Burasirazuba, bukwira ku isi yose. Ni abantu bahumanye bigisha "ubundi butumwa" (reba Adeleye 1999). Ni ubutumwa "busubiza inyuma" bukenesha abakene (Fee 1984:39-43; Editorial 2001: 1-2. Ni ubutumwa "buyobya kandi bupfuye" (Piper 2007). Amagambo atyaye asobanutse anenga ubutumwa bw'ubukire ari muri za note z'isomo rya EPI rivuga ku "Busonga bwo muri Bibiliya," aboneka ku buntu ku rubuga Nkoranyambaga rwa EPI: www.equippingpastors.com. ECLEA's website: www.eclea.net.

3. Abigisha b'ibinyoma bacirwa urubanza n'ibyanditswe, banategereje urubanza rw'iteka.Yesu ubwe acira urubanza abameze batyo (**Mat 23:16-20**). Yabashinja ko ari *"ibisambo"* (**Mat 23:25**). Yabise *"inzoka n'abana b'inzoka*" (**Mat 23:33**) anavuga ko ari kubwo ibyaha byabo, ko "*batazasimbuka urubanza rw'umuriro*"

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

(**Mat 23:33**). Petero avuga ko umuntu ashumba ubushyo bw'Imana atari *kubw'inyungu*" (**1Pet 5;2**). Muri **2 Pet 2:3** abigisha b'ibinyoma avuga ko mu bugome bwabo batoteza umuntu ariko ko "*urubanza kuri bo atari umugani*, ko no *gusenyuka kwabo kuri bugufi"* (**2 Pet 2:14**). Paulo arwanya abo *"bacurika ijambo ry'Imana*"(**2Abakor 2:17**) "*bakanavuga biyoberanya"*(**1Abates 2:5**). Abigisha nk'abo bategereje urubanza rubi kuruta abo Paulo yavuze muri **Abar 1:18-32**. Muri iyo mirongo, bazi ko Imana ihari, ariko bahitamo kuramya ibigirwamana. Icyavuyemo, Imana "*yarabahaye Satani* " (**Abar 1:24, 26, 28**), kandi bari *"bakwiriye gupfa*" (**Abar 1:32**). Nimba Imana itihanganiye abo bayizi ntibayiteho, izihanganira ite, abayizi bananduza izina ryayo kubw'inyungu zabo z'amafaranga?

Muri iki gihe tugezemo, iby'Imana bisobanura inyungu iyo biri kumwe n'umururumba w'amafaranga. Ko ata cyo twazanye mu isi, nta na kimwe tuzayikuramo. Nimba dufite ibyo kurya n'imyambaro, ibyo biraduhagije. 1. Paulo yavuze ko abo bizera, bagashishikazwa , bigisha ko mu "*Mana hari inyungu z'ubukire*" *bamaze kwangirika mu bitekerezo no mu ukuri"* (**6:5**). Ariko aravuga ati, *"mu Mana hari inyungu nyinshi"* (**6:6**). Ese ibyo arimo avuga ntibijyanye? Igisubizo ni iki, "Oya, ntabwo ahuzagurika" Muri **6:6** Paulo yongeyeho ijambo "nyinshi" ku nyungu. Iryo jambo nk'iri "mu byiza" riri **5:3** ryerekana ko Paulo ariho ashiraho ubudasa, cyangwa se ko atanga ubusobanuro neza. Muri **6:5** "inyungu" avuga n'iz'amafaranga n'ibindi bintu bifatika. Ariko ubu "inyungu" ntabwo ari ibifatika. Muri **6:6** "inyungu nyinshi" avuga ni ubutumwa bwiza—urugero Kristo wenyine, kubabarirwa ibyaha byacu iteka, ubuzima bushya, ubuzima bw'iteka, imitima y'amabuye yahindutse imitima yoroshye nk'inyama, n'ibindi byiza byinshi tubonera muri Yesu. Izo nyungu zose ntabwo zagereranywa n'amafaranga. Yesu yavuze ati, *ese byamarira iki umuntu kubona isi yose akabura ubugingo?"* (**Mat 16:26; Mar 8:36;** reba na none **Luka 12:13-21**)

2. Paulo akoresha ijambo "guhazwa mu 6:6 no guhaga muri **6:8** yerekana "*inyungu nyinshi*" ntabwo arimo avuga ku mafaranga n'ibindi bifatika. Muri 6:8 Paulo avuga "*ku biryo n'imyenda*". Aba ahuza ibyo Kristo yavuze muri **Mat 6:25** (**Luka 12:22-23**): *"Ni cyo gitumye mbabwira nti; ntimukiganyire ngo mutekereze ubugingo muti "tuzarya iki?' cyangwa muti tuzanywa iki? Ntimwiganyire ngo mutekereze iby'umubiri wanyu ngo tuzambara iki, mbese ubugingo ntiburuta ibyo kurya, umubiri nturuta imyambaro"*. Ubuzima bwa Yesu bwerekanye ibyo. Yavuze ati: *ingunzu zifite imyobo n'ibiguruka mu kirere bifite ibyari byabyo, ariko umwana w'umuntu ntafite aho arambika umusaya* (**Mat 8:20**). Ikintu cyonyine Yesu yari afite ni imyenda yari yambaye. Na yo abasirikare barayimwambuye imbere yo kumubamba (**Mar 15:24; Luka 23:34).** Yesu yapfuye yambaye ubusa. Ubwambure bwe n'isoni ze ntacyo byamubwiye; na nyina wamubyaye yari ahari igihe yabambwa (**Yoh 19:25-27**). Nta kibazo kuko Se yari kumwe na We, nta n'icyo yazize. Paulo we atubwira ko igihe Yesu atwigisha gusenga, atwigisha kubw *"inyungu zacu"* ("*Uduhe ibyo kurya by'uyu munsi")* (**Mat 6:11; Luka 11:3**). Ariko twe dufite icyo kurya n'icyo kwambara. Dufite amafaranga n'ibindi byinshi kuruta ibyo Yesu yari afite icyo gihe. Tunafite byinshi kuruta ibyo Data afite, ese muranyuzwe? Yesu ntabwo yagiye asakuza kwa Data ku bukene bwe, nta nubwo igihe cye yakimaze ashakisha amafaranga. Yego, abayobozi b'amatorero benshi ni byo bakora. Paulo ubwe yarabikoze—ariko yahakuye isomo—"*kunyurwa mu bihe ucamo byose"* (**Abafil 4:11-13**). "Paulo yize kunyurwa n'ibyo afite atari uko afite byinshi cyangwa ahaze, cyangwa se ari umuntu ukomeye. Ahubwo kunyurwa kwe kwari gushingiye mu ukwizera ubushobozi bwe bwo kwiyanga agakora inshingano ze kubw'imbaraga z'Imana" (Mounce 2000:341) Ibyo byagaragaza ko Paulo atishushanya. "Yakora ibyo yigishaga". Ese natwe ni ko biri? Iyo tugeze ku mafaranga ibyo dukora ni byo twigisha"? Abantu bishushanya ku mafaranga cyane kuruta mu bindi byose mu buzima bwabo. Impanvu Paulo Imana yamukoresheje iby'imbaraga n'uko atishushanya mu by'amafaranga (**Ibyak 20:31-38; 1Abakor 4:11-16; 9:11-23; 1Abates 2:9-12; 2Abates 3:6-10**).

3. Amagambo ya Paulo yo muri **6:6-8** avuga ko "i*nyungu nyinshi*" atari iz'amafaranga n'ibintu. Amagambo ya Paulo n'aya, "ko atacyo twazanye mu isi, nta n'icyo tuzayivanamo, ubusobanuro n'uko ubuzima bwacu budashobora gushingira ku mafaranga no ku bintu twashoboye kwigwizaho tukiri mu isi". Intego y'ubuzima n'uko butarangirira ku musalaba—kandi kuzuka kwa Kristo ni ikimenyetso cyabyo. Kuri Paulo, baba abigisha b'ibinyoma, baba abakunda iby'iyi si, nta na kimwe ari kizima. Ibyo ni byo yagarutseho muri **1 Abakor 15:32:** "*Nimba nararwanye n'inyamaswa muri Efeso, nk'uko abantu bamwe babigenza, byamariye iki? Nimba abapfuye batazuka, reka twirire, twinywere kuko ejo tuzapfa"*. Icyo arimo avuga ni iki, nimba Yesu atari Umwami, atazutse mu bapfuye, nimba tutazazuka muri Kristo Yesu, n'uko ubuzima bwacu ni ibyishimo by'isi gusa, amafaranga, ubukire bw'imyaka mike cyane kuri iyi si; inyuma y'ibyo ni ubusa gusa. Ariko, Kristo ni Umwami, yarazutse mu bapfuye, kandi tuzazukana na We. Bityo, dukwiye kugira igitekerezo cy'ubuzima bw'iteka. Ibyo dukorera hano mw'isi ntaho bihuriye n'ubuzima bw'iteka. Ibigaragara, ico dukoresha amafaranga yacu n'ubukire dufite, bitugiraho ingaruka mu mwuka n'ubugingo (**Zab 41:1-3; 112:5-6; Imig 19;17; 22:9; Mat 6:3-4; 19:21; 25:19-30; Luka 12:33-48; 16:9, 19-31; 19:15-26; Ibyak 10:4; 1 Tim 6:18-19).** N'uko lero, Yesu yavuze ati: "*Ntimukirundanirize ubukire bwo mu isi…mubwibikire mw'ijuru"* (**Mat 6:19-**

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

20). Amafaranga n'ubukire birakenewe. Ariko umuntu wese mu murimo akora ashaka ibihembo by'isi asa na babigisha b'ibinyoma, na bo bavuga ko ata muzuko. Ico ni ikibazo cy'umwuka cyo mu urwego rwo hejuru. Ni ikibazo cy'imiterere yacu (**Ababeb 13:5**).

Abifuza kuba abatunzi bagwa mu moshya no mu mutego . . . bikaroha abantu mu bibahenebereza bikabarimbuza. 1. Iyi ni inshuro ya kabiri Paulo akoresha ijambo "umutego" (cyangwa "akamashu". Muri **3:7** avuga kugwa mu mutego w'umwanzi (**2 Tim 2:26**). Paulo atwiyama cyane muri **6:9-10** atwereka ingaruka zo gukunda amafaranga. Anatwiyama avuga ko inyungu ziri mu ugutinya Imana muri **6:6** atari amafaranga. Paulo yavuze ko gukunda amafaranga ari kimwe mu bibuza umuntu kuba umuyobozi w'Itorero (**3:38**). Avuga ko ibyo byangiriza kwizera kw'umuntu. "Ijambo ryahinduwe ["kurohama"] risa n'iryakoreshejwe muri Luka 5:7 bivuga "kurengerwa n'amazi kw'ubwato" (Ngewa 2009:154). Ibi ni byo Paulo yavuze muri **1:19**, nk'uko Humenayo na Alekizandero, batagumije ukwizera kwabo, *bamera nk'ubwato bumenekeye mu mazi mu byo kwizera*." Uko twitwara mu gukunda amafaranga n'ubukire, ni cyo kimenyetso cy'ukuri kuri mu mutima wacu. Ni cyo gituma Yesu atwiyama kenshi ku ngaruka zo gukunda amafaranga, ko ntawakorera abami babiri, ko aho ubukire bw'umuntu buri, ni ho umutima we ubarizwa (**Mat 6:19-34; 19:16-30; Mar 10:17-31; Luka 12:13-34; 16:10-13, 19-31; 18:18-27).** Ese turi intumwa za Yesu koko? Cyangwa se hari ikigirwamana cy'izahabu cyitambitse hagati yacu na Yesu?

2. Yego, ubukire bushobora kuba ikintu cyiza, Paulo hamwe na Bibliya bavuga ko kwita ku bukire cyane byonona umwuka. "Ntabwo Paulo ashaka ko abizera baba abakene. Oya, avuga ko abahazwa n'ibyo bafite bishimye kuruta abatigera bahazwa n'ibyabo. Abo na bo bama bishwe n'inzara bagwa vuba mu byaha (**6:9-10**)." (Andria 2006:1476) Yesu yiyama abakire "kwibeshya" akagereranya ijambo ry'Imana mu buzima bw'umuntu (**Mar 4:18-19**). Paulo avuga ko gukabya mu ugushaka amafaranga ari ikigirwamana akanavuga ku mujyinya w'Imana kuri abo bantu (**Abakol 3:5-6).** Yohana avuga ko gukunda Imana Data bitandukanye no gukunda isi n'iby'isi (**1Yoh 2:15-16).** Mu Isezerano rya Kera, imigani ivuga ko abakunda iby'isi bazagwa (**Imig 11:28**), kandi umukire kenshi yihakana Imana (**Imig 30:8-9**). Yobu yamenye ko kwizera ubukire buhamagara urubanza kubwo guhakana Imana (**Yob 31:24-28**). Urugero rwa Gehazi (**2 Abami 5:15-17**), Ananiya na Safira (**Ibyak 5:1-11**), umuyobozi muto wari ukize (Mar 10:17-25), na wa mukire atita kuri Lazaro (**Luka 16:19-26**), ibyo byose bituma umuntu ava ku Mana. Adeleye yarabivuze ati, "iherezo rya byose amafaranga afite imbaraga zo kudukura ku ukwubaha Imana. Agenda ahinduka ikigirwamana mu buzima bwacu. Ni co gituma Yesu atwiyama avuga ko gukunda amafaranga cyane birwanya gukunda Imana". (Adeleye 1999: 97).

Ariko wehoho, muntu w'Imana, ujye uhunga ibyo . . . Ahubwo ukurikize gukiranuka, kubaha Imana, kwizera, urukundo, kwihangana n'ubugwaneza: 1. Aho ibi "*bintu*" biva, nk'uko Timoteyo abivuga ni guhunga gukunda amafaranga, gushaka gukira, n'ibibi byose bijyana n'ibyo. Mu buryo bwagutse, Timoteyo (n'undi wese uyobora itorero) asabwa guhunga ibyo bibi, ibigeragezo, ibigirwamana, inyigisho z'ibinyoma nk'uko cyangwa twasambanye. Umururumba utandukanye n'ibyo biboneka. Tuzi twese abantu bakize ariko bakagumana umururumba. Hari aho twigereranya n'abo (cyangwa abafite bike kuri twe). N'uko tukanzura tuvuga , "ntabwo mmeze nk'urya muntu. Afite umururumba. Jyewe si ko mmeze." Usabwa kudahisha umugore wawe ibijyanye n'amafaranga, kuba inyangamugayo n'uwo mwashakanye, cyangwa itsinda runaka, mukabitekerezaho kenshi mwiha amanota ubwanyu kuko ibi ar'iby'ingenzi. Ibishuko by'amafaranga ni nka mu ka potifari, asakuriza mu matwi ngo "*mbeshya"* (**Itang 39:1-12**). Tugomba kubihunga, nk'uko Yozefu yahunze muka Potifari (**Itang 39:13**). Amafaranga ni igishuko gishimisha, cyica umwuka, co kimwe n'igitsina.

2. Dusabwa guhunga kimwe tugakurikira ikindi. Paulo ntabwo yavuze ku cyo dusabwa guhunga cyonyine (gukunda amafaranga). Yatubwiye n'icyo dukwiye gukurikira (gukiranuka, gutinya Imana Imana, kwizera, urukundo, kwihanagana, ubugwaneza). Ibi bitwereka ibyo *tudashobora kuba icya rimwe, a*bigisha ubutumwa bw'ubukire bavuga ko dushobora gukunda amafaranga no kuba abakuru b'itorero, dukiranutse, twizera, dukunda, n'ibindi. Paulo we avuga ko "dukwiye guhitamo. Ni kimwe cyangwa ikindi". Dusabwa guhitamo uwo twizera: "abigisha b'ibinyoma'cyangwa se inyigisho z'intumwa Paulo"? Reba ukuntu byose biri hamwe: Gukiranuka, gutinya Imana, kwizera, gukunda n'ubugwaneza—birajyana. Bisa na za mbuto z'Umwuka muri **Abagal 5:22-23 Gal 5:22-23**. They, too, all go together (indeed, in **Gal 5:22** "fruit" is singular, not plural). These are matters of our character which will determine how we live our lives. So is the love of money. It is a matter of our character. Kandi na zo zose ziragendana (cyane-cyane kuri **Abagal 5:22** "imbuto" iri mu ubuke, atari mu ubwinshi). Ibi n'ibintu bigaragaza imiterere yacu bizerekana imyitwarire yo mu buzima bwacu. N'ibijyanye n'ukuntu urukundo rw'amafaranga ruhagaze muri twe. N'ibijyanye n'imiterere yacu (**Ababeb 13:5**) izagera aho ikerekana uko tuyobora ubuzima bwacu.

Urwane intambara yo kwizera; usingire ubugingo buhoraho, ubwo wahamagariwe: 1. Iyi n'inshuro ya kabiri

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

Paulo akoresha ijambo "*Urwane intambara nziza."* Ubwa mbere hari kuri **1:18.** Aha yabwiraga Timoteyo ngo agumane ukwizera. Aha avuga ibitandukanye n'ibyo yavuze haruguru, kwanga umuzi w'amafaranga ariko ukurikira ugutinya Imana. Ku magambo "*urwane intambara nziza"* yongeyeho andi *"yo kwizera"*. Mu Kigiriki interuro "*yo"*imbere yo "*kwizera",* urugero*; "urwane intambara yo kwizera."* Ibi bishimangira ukwizera kwacu, binyuze muri kamere, bigasaba imbaraga z'uwizera. Intambara n'iyo kurwanya irari n'ibishuko by'isi (**1 Yoh 2:15-17**). Ariko *intambara yacu si iyo inyama n'amaraso, turwana n'abatware, n'imbaraga, n'umwijima by'iyi si, n'imyuka y'ahantu ho mu kirere"* **(Abef 6:12).** Kuko iyo ntambara yo kwizera ihambaye cyane, *dusabwa gukoresha intwaro zose Imana itanga, kugira ngo dushobore guhagarara kuri wa munsi, twakoze ibishoboka kugira ngo duhagarare tudatsindwa"* (**Abef 6:11)**. N'ubundi, hano ntibisobanutse neza: Yesu ntabwo azaduhana cyangwa se ngo atwibagirwe (**Ababeb 13:5**); "*turi aba Kristo"* (**Yuda 1**); ntitwibeshye, dusabwa kurinda ukwizera kwacu (**1Tim 1:18-19; 5:12; Ibyah 3:10**)—atari uko dukorera mu gakiza kacu, ahubwo ari uko agakiza kacu katarakomera (**Abafil 2:12-13**).

2. "Gusingira ubuzima buhoraho bisaba kuzamuka ukomeje cyane. Hari agace k'ibyatambutse kuri ibyo: Twita cyane ku buzima bw'iteka iyo twihannye ibyaha byacu tukatura ko Yesu ari Umwami n'Umukiza (urugero: "*kwatura kwiza imbere y'abahamya benshi*" [**6:12]** ibyo twarabikoze)**.** Ni inzira ya buri munsi, ni urugendo rukomeza rwo "gusingira ubuzima bw'iteka." Yesu yavuze ati, "*Ubu ni bwo bugingo buhoraho, ko bakumenya ko ari wowe Mana y'ukuri yonyine, bakamenya n'uwo watumye ari we Yesu Kristo*" (**Yoh 17:3**). Iyo Bibliya ikoresheje ijambo "kumenya" mu kubaha agakiza, bisobanura cyane birenze "kumenya" cyangwa "kumenya neza bimwe mu" bigize Imana na Yesu. N'ubundi Bibiliya ikoresha ijambo "kumenya' mu buryo bwimbitse ku muntu, ubusabane bwimbitse, ubusabane bwumvikana. Urugero, rikoreshwa mu buryo bw'imibonano mpuzabitsina hagati y'umugabo n'umugore ("*Adamu amenya umugore we"*—**Itang 4:1**). Iyo Imana ivuze "kutumenya", bisobanura kuduhitamo no kutugirira ibambe (**Itang 18:17-19; Amosi 3:1-2; Mat 7:23; Abar 8:29).** No "kumenya" Imana na Kristo ni ukuba mu busabane buzima na Bo (**Hos 13:3-5; 1 Abakor 8:3; Abagal 4:8-9**). Ubusabane bwimbitse bwose (Umugabo-Umugore, Ababyeyi-Abana, inshuti magara) bukeneye kugaburirwa no kwambikwa imbaraga, biciye mu buryo buhoraho, guhura kenshi, kwemeranya, ari byo byerekana agaciro k'ubwo busabane. Iyo dukoranye ibyo na Kristo, tuba "*dusingiye byimazeyo ubugingo bw'iteka"* kuva ari "*ubuzima*" (**Yoh 14:6**).

3. Gukomeza ubuzima bw'iteka, bituma twama twiteguye naho igihe cy'ubwami bw'Imana n'agakiza kacu kiba kitarashika. Twarakijijwe ariko ntabwo turatsindanishirizwa. Ubwami bw'Imana buratwegereye kuruta ubwo twizeraga, ariko ntabwo burashika ku umwuzuro wabwo. Tubusingira mu masezerano y'Imana n'ubusabane na Kristo, na ho ubuzima bwacu bwaba buri mu mazi abira ubu, kuko gukomeza ubusabane na Kristo ni bwo buzima buhoraho bwitangira umwuzuzo w'ubusabane tuzanezererwa mw'ijuru, igihe "tuzamureba" [Yesu] uko ari" (1Yoh 3:2)" (Ngewa 2009:159).

Twihannye ukwihana kwiza imbere y'abahamya benshi . . . n'imbere ya Kristo We yahamije neza imbere ya Ponsiyo Pilato: imirongo ya 12-13 imeze nk'iyihwanye. Muri **6:12** Timoteyo (mu Kigiriki *homolegeo* rihinduka "guhamya") yasabwa kugira "guhamya kwiza". Abakunda kuvuga ku byanditswe, bavuga ko uko "guhamya" kwa Timoteyo kwarebana n'indahiro yakoze igihe yasigwa amavuta y'ubushumba. Ariko, "ino mirongo yerekana ko hari umuhamagaro w'ubugingo buhoraho mu guhamya kwa Timoteyo. Itsinda ry'abamusengera bashobora kuba bahuriye n'umuhamagaro w'ubugingo buhoraho igihe bamusengeraga, ariko inararibonye yo kwihana/umubatizo yaragaragara: Umuhamagaro w'Imana ku bugingo bwa Timoteyo wari uherekejwe no kwatura/guhamya igihe cy'umubatizo." (Mounce 2000:356) Mu gushyira mu gaciro "uguhamya" kwa Yesu, inzobere mu byanditswe bareshya uko guhamya kwe n'ukwa Kristo igihe yahamya ko ari umwami w'Abayuda (**Mat 27:11; Mar 15:2; Luk 23:3; Yoh 18:37**). Ariko amagambo yahinduwe "imbere ya Posiyo Pilato" ashobora gusimurwa muri aya magambo "mu gihe cya Posiyo Pilato". Nimba babisimuye neza, "Guhamya kwa Yesu" ni kwo guhamya kwe mu gihe cyose yamaze mu murimo we." (Ngewa 2009:162) "Biboneka neza turebye ijanisha rya Paulo aganisha ku kwihangana kwa Yesu mu nshingano ye, atari mu buzima bwe gusa… ariko ari no mu rupfu rwe. Uru rugero rwashobara gufasha Timoteyo mu kwihangana mu mirimo ye akaba n'umunyakuri kuri Kristo." (Mounce 2000:358) igihuza "guhamya" kwa Yesu na Timoteyo byatanzwe na Posiyo Pilato, we "ata makosa yasanze mu Guhamya kwa Yesu akanavuga ko ata cyaha afite (Yoh 18:38; 19:4-6). Ubuzima bwa Timoteo bwari ata makemwa n'ikimwaro; nk'uri ku murimo we. Ntibiba byoroshye, binasaba intambara y'igihe cyose izarangira *Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo aje."* (Andria 2006:1476)

Witondere itegeko, ntugire ikizinga, haba n'umugayo: 1. "Itegeko" nta bwo risobanutse neza. Bamwe babibona nk'ibyo Paulo yasabye Timoteyo muri **6:11-12**. Abandi (ntekereza ko ari bo b'ukuri) babona ko ari "itegeko" muri rusange. Urugero, Mounce yavuze ati, "uburyo itegeko ryatanzwe burakomeye, mu gutangaho abagabo Imana, Yesu n'abandi bahamya ku "Guhamya kwa Timoteyo", byari biri ku urwego rwo hejuru. [Mu

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

gukoresha interuro "I"imbere y'Itegeko"] byagaragaza ikintu kiriho cyigenga kandi kizwi. Izi ngero zose zerekana iryo tegeko ryari irya rusange kandi ryahatira Timoteyo kwita ku murimo we, inshingano yo kubwiriza ubutumwa bwiza, harimo gukiranuka, kwubaha Imana, kwizera, urukundo, kwihangana, no guca bugufi mu nyigisho kugeza Yesu agarutse. Iri tegeko ririmo andi menshi arikomokaho n'andi yinjiramo." (Mounce 2000:35)

2. *"Ata kimwaro cyangwa umugayo"* bivuga ko ubizima bwacu busabwa gusa n'ubutumwa twizeye. Amagambo yahinduwe muri NASB "*ata kimwaro cyangwa umugayo"* aduha ishusho y'ukuntu ubwoko bw'Imana bwitwara mu Isezerano Rishya. Kutagira "*umugayo*" ni ikintu cya mbere gisabwa umukuru w'Itorero (**3:2**) n'imiryango yari ifite abapfakazi (**5:7**). Muri **6:14** ikigiriki gishyira ayo magambo hamwe n' "*Itegeko*," bivuga itegeko risaba kuba "*ata kimwaro cyangwa umugayo."* Naho ayo magambo yabwirwa Timoteyo, icyiza n'uko ibyo bitekerezo bibiri bifatirwa hamwe: nimba Timoteyo yitwaye neza "*ata mugayo cyangwa ikimwaro,"*n'uko "*itegeko"*rizubahirizwa, n'abandi bazabibona, ko ari "*itegeko ryiza*" (**Yak 1:25**).

Kugeza k'ukugaruka kw'Umwami Yesu . . . icyubahiro kibe icye iteka ryose. Amen: 1. Aha Paulo avuga ku ukugaruka kwa Yesu. Paulo yasabye Timoteyo *"kurwana intambara nziza"* no kwihangana mu kwizera kwe. Uku kuvuga ku ukugaruka kwa Yesu kugaruka ku mpanvu enye Timoteyo (kimwe natwe) asabwa kwihangana: (A) kwihangana kuko Imana yaguhamagaye (**6: 12**); (B) kwihangana kubwo guhamya kwera wakoze imbere y'abahamya benshi (**6:12**); (C) kwihangana ku bwa Kristo n'Ubutumwa bwe Bwera kandi busaba ko umuntu aguma yera (**6:13-14**); (D) Kwihangana kuko Kristo agiye kugaruka (**6:14**).

2. Ubu ni uburyo bwa gatatu bwimbitse buvuga kuri Yesu n'umurimo we. Ubundi buryo buri kuri **1:17** na **3:16**. Yesu aboneka mw'iriburiro, hagati, no ku musozo w'iki gitabo. Paulo atubwira ku bintu byose birebana na Yesu. Nk'uko byari ukuri mu 1:17, hano kuvuga kuri "*Uwuzazana (ni nde?) ibyo mu gihe gikwiriye' (***6:15-16**) ni Data. Ariko, ni na Yesu. Amagambo yavuze ku ukugaruka kwa Yesu (**6:14**). Interuro "*Umwami w'abami, Umutware w'abatwware'* rikoreshwa kuri Kristo muri Ibyah **17:14** na **19:16**. Kristo ni Imana Mwana, We wahawe *ububasha bwose . . . mw'ijuru no mw'isi"* (**Mat 28:18**). Twunvishe ibi mu ndiba z'imitima yacu, bizadufasha binaduhe imbaraga zo *"kurwana intambara yo kwizera"* no kwihangana kugeza kw'iherezo.

6:17-19: ***Wihanangirize abatunzi bo mu by'iki gihe, kugira ngo be kwibona cyangwa kwiringira ubutunzi butari ubwo kwizigirwa, ahubwo biringire Imana iduha byose itimana ngo tubinezererwe. Kandi bakore ibyiza, babe abatunzi ku mirimo myiza, babe abanyabuntu bakunda gutanga, bibikire ubutunzi buzaba urufatiro rwiza mu gihe kizaza, kugira ngo babone uko basingira ubugingo nyakuri.***

1. Ni bande "*bakize muri iyi si*" (**6:17**)? Iyo bigeze ku mafaranga n'ubukire, abantu benshi bigereranya n'abakize kubaruta kuruta kwigereranya n'abo baruta. Ikivamo, benshi bareba ku bakize bari hejuru yabo, bagatekereza, bakavuga, "arakize, nje sinkize." Ariko, ntabwo ari rwo rugero rwa Bibiliya ku bijynaye no kureshya. Muri **6:6-8** Paulo yavuze, "*iyo dufite ibiryo n'ibyo kwambara, tunyurwe na byo." Y*agarutse ku magambo akomeye yiyama abakunda amafaranga n'ubukire (**6:9-10**). Urugero rwacu ni Yesu. Yesu *ntiyari afite aho ashira umutwe"* (**Mat 8:20**). Yatwigishije gusengera ibintu *byacu by'ingenzi ("uduhe ibyo kurya bidukwiye uyu munsi")* (**Mat 6:11; Luka 11:3**). Yesu nta bubiko bw'ubukire yahishe mw'isi, nta n'ubwo ari byo yatubwiye gukora, ariko yatubwiye kubika ubukire bwacu mw'ijuru (**Mat 6:20**). Koko "*imbata ntiruta shebuja"* (**Yoh 13:16; 15:20**), turebye muri Bibiliya—amaso ya Yesu—"umukire: ni ufite "*ibyo kurya no kwiyorosa"* (urugero; nka Yesu ubwe). Mu yandi magambo, umuntu ni umukire iyo afite iby'ibanze bya ngombwa. Niko hari ingero zitandukanye z'ubukire: bamwe ni abakire bato (bafite ibirenze gato iby'ibanze), abandi bakize cyane (bafite ibirenze kure iby'ibanze), no mu bihugu bikennye cyane, abantu benshi baba "bakize".

2. Iyi n'inshuro ya gatatu Paulo avuga ijambo ry' "ibyiringiro." Muri **1:1** Paulo yatubwiye itangiriro ry'ibyiringiro byacu: Yesu Kristo. Muri **4:10** Paulo avuga ati "*Ibyiringiro byacu biri ku Mana ihoraho." Aha ngaha, Paulo kuba arimo yigisha abakire kutiringira ubukire bwabo, ahubwo bakiringira Imana"* (**6:17**). Iri n'isomo kuri abo bose bari mu murimo: iyo umenye aho ibyiringiro bituruka, kandi ukiringira Kristo, usabwa kwigisha abandi na bo kumwiringira. "Kumwiringira biva mu ijambo ry'ikigiriki, *elpizo* risobanura "icyizere" mu kintu runaka, cyangwa "kwiringira umuntu cyangwa se ikintu," cyangwa se kwizera igitangaza cy'ikintu (Danker 2000: 319). Ubukire, muri kamere yabwo, nta bwo «bufatika »: ntabwo wakwizera ko uzabona ubukire bufatika; cyangwa se n'iyo ububonye, ntibyoroshye [kumbure bivuye ku micungire yawe bwite, cyangwa se ku mategeko ya guverinoma, cyangwa ibihe bibi by'ubukungu]; Nimba ubufite, ushobora gucunga neza ubukire n'ubuzima. Yesu wenyine ni We ushobora kuguha urufatizo ruzima rw'icyizere n'ibyiringiro.

3. Mu buryo bwinshi **6:17-19** ni igihushane cya **6:6-12.** Muri **6:6-8** Paulo atubwira ko twakwishimira ibyo dufite nimba hari ibyo kurya no kunywa no kwambara; akanatubwira uko twakwifata igihe dufite byinshyi biruta kurya no kwambara. Muri **6:9** yiyama abakire; abigisha. Muri **6:10** yiyama abakunda amafaranga; aduha

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

ikizamini kugira ngo tumenye ko dukunda cyangwa tudakunda amafaranga. Muri **6:11** atubwira guhunga irari ry'ubuzima n'uburyo bwiza bwo kwifata mu buzima; atwereka inzira nziza twanyuramo. Muri 6**:12** yatubwiye gukomeza ubuzima *"bw'iteka"*; (**6:19**) yiyama gukoresha interuro "*gukomeza,"*akatwereka uko twabikora.

4. Abafite byinshi birenze ibyo bakeneye (urugero; "abakire") basabwa gutanga, badashaka ubuntu bw'Imana; ahubwo ar'uko bahawe ubwo buntu bwayo. Nk'uko Paulo yabivuze ku mutwe w'icyo gitabo (**1:2, 13-16**) twakijijwe gusa kubw'ubuntu n'imbabazi by'Imana ziri kuri twe. Icyo dukora cyose mu buzima gikorwa *muri* ubwo buntu: urugero; ibyerekana uko turi n'uko kwihindura twe ubwacu; ariko ko Imana ari Yo yaduhinduye.Yaduhaye "umutima mushya n'intekerezo nshya muri Yesu." Ntabwo tukiri abatahindutse ("twapfuye ku byaha byacu bya kera") uko ni ko twari tumeze. Icy'ingenzi mu buzima bwacu ni ukuntu dukoresha amafaranga n'umutungo wacu. Muri **6:17, 19** ahushanya n'abiringira *ibindi* bitari Imana "*by'ubu bugingo*" hamwe n'ibyo ababo bakoze *"urufatiro ruzima rw'ejo hazaza"*. Kuri **6:17, 19** akoresha ijambo "*ubukire*" atwereka uko ubukire nyabwo bumeze n'uko abakire nyabo bakora. Avuga ko "*ubukire*" bwarebana gusa n'ibintu bigaragara bijyanye n'iyi si turiho, ariko atari ibyo "kwiringirwa" (**6:17**). Ku urundi ruhande Imana yatugize *"abakire"*(**6:17**). Mu butunzi bwayo harimo isi irimo ubukire n'ubwiza, imibiri yacu n'ubwenge bwacu, ubutunzi bwo mu buryo bugaragara duhanga cyangwa se tubona nk'ibihembo kubera imbaraga zacu, **(Reba Guteg 8:18; Abef 4:28),** ubugingo bwacu bushya, Umwuka Wera utubamo, Itorero (umuryango wacu) dushobora kwegera igihe dukeneye ubufasha bwo mu buryo bw'umubiri cyangwa se bw'umwuka, etc. Ibi byose ni byiza kandi dushobora kubyishimiramo. Uku ni kwo biri nk'uko Paulo yabivuze kuri **4:3-5.** Bityo, igihe Imana yaduhaye "*mu butunzi bwayo"* byinshi, dukwiye natwe kuba "*abatunzi"* mu byo kugira ubuntu n'imbabazi kuri bagenzi bacu **(6:18).**

5. Ntabwo dutanga ngo tubone kurebwa neza n'Imana, ahubwo tuzambikwa ikamba kuko twatanze. Abagiriwe imbabazi n'abo basangiye n'abandi. Ariko, ntabwo icyo ari cyo gitekerezo cya Paulo. "Ico yavuze kiragaragara. Kubwo kugira umutima utanga, ntabwo abakire bahomba ibyabo. Ahubwo baba babitsa mw'ijuru, kandi gukora uko ni ugushyiraho urufatiro ruzima rw'iteka, rw'ubuzima buzira umuze." (Mounce 2000:368). Yesu yatubwiye kutabika ubukire bwacu mu isi, ahubwo ko twabubika mw'ijuru aho ingutu n'inyezi zitagera (**Mat 6:20**). Muri iyi mirongo, Paulo atubwira uko dukwiye kubitsa ubukire bwacu mw'ijuru. Atwigisha uko dukwiye kuba abagira imbabazi mu gutanga: ibyo dutanga ntabwo biba bitakaye, ahubwo ni kimwe mu rufatiro ruzima rw'iteka tuba twubaka. Mu yandi magambo, imirimo dukoresha amafaranga yacu hamwe n'ibyacu, bizatuzanira ibihembo bidashira mu isi nshya tuzabamo. N'impano nto cyane umuntu atanze kubwo urukundo rwa Kristo, izaba ibihembo (**Mat 10:42**). Ibyo n'ibihembo by'iteka (**Mat 25:19-30**). Dusabwa kuba abatangana urukundo. Paulo hano atubwira ko tuzagira umugisha mwinshi cyane nimba tubikorana urukundo.

6. Twakumva cyangwa se tutakwumva inyigissho za Paulo muri **6:17-19,** ariko ziguma ari iz'ingenzi ku bakristu, ku buzima bwacu no ku rubanza rw'iteka. (A)*Twubaha cyane umunsi w'urubanza*: Ubukire bugenda bwiyongera. Impamvu Imana yaduhaye umugisha w'amafaranga, n'ukugira ngo "*tuyasangire n'abandi batayafite"* (**Abef 4:28**). Ibibazo byinshi by'amafaranga bizanwa n'ibyo dukeneye gukemuza ayo mafaranga. Umwe wese azahagarara imbere y'Imana abazwa ibyo yakoze, ari bibi cyangwa se byiza, mu buzima bwe (**Ababeb 9:27; Ibyah 20: 11-15**). Ihame ry'ibanze mu rubanza rw'Imana ni," *ku muntu wese yahawe byinshyi, azabazwa byinshyi; kandi n'uwizewe kuri byinshyi, azabazwa byinshyi*" (**Luka 12:48b; 1 Abakor 3:10-15**). Kuko ubutunzi bwabo bubasaba inshingano nyinshi, kandi ni na ko bubasaba n'ubunyangamugayo, abakire muri buno bugingo bazasabwa byinshyi kuruta abadakize. Ni cyo gituma, muri **Imig 11:4** abakire bazatsindwa n'urubanza rw'Imana. Kwirundaniriza ubukire bwinshi ukabukoresha ibitajanye n'ubushake bw'Imana, ni gukandagira amategeko ya Kristo kandi uba ukoze icyaha. Yesu yavuze ko ingutu n'inyenzi bizarya ubukire burunze hano ku isi."*izahabu n'imiringa byawe bifite* ubwibone*, kandi ubwo bwibone ni bwo buzakugusha bugatwika umubiri wawe nk'umuriro"* **(Yak 5:3).** Yongeyeho ati kubw'urubanza rutegereje abakire, "*bazarizwa n'ibibazo bazaba bababijwe*" (**Yak 5:1**). Arangiza avuga ati abakire "*abaguweneza kuri iyi si, bagashyira ubuzima bwabo mu byizerwa bw'iyi si"* bazaja imbere y'urubanza nk'inka cyangwa intama cyangwa ingurube zo *zanejeje imitima yanyu igihe cyo guhemukira Imana"* (**Yak 5:5**). (B) *Twubashye cyane ubwo buzima:*inzira imwe yatwereka ko dukunda amafaranga (**6:9-10**) ni kureba uko dutanga uko ariko (**6:18**). Itorero rya mbere ryari ryarasobanukiwe uko ijambo ry'Imana ridusaba gukoresha amafaranga n'ibyo dutunze. Bari bazi ko *"utanga cyane aba akunda cyane"* (**Luka 7:35-50**). Icyakurikiyeho n'uko *itorero rya mbere ryitangaga cyane*. Zakayo yahisemo guha abakene icya kabiri cy'umutungo we (**Luka 19:1-10**). Itorero rya mbere ry'i Yerusalemu (**Ibyak 2:44-47**) *"batangiye kugurisha ibyabo babisangira hagati yabo, hamwe n'abakene."* Itorero ry'i Antiyokiya, *umwe wese uko yari ashoboye bohereza imfashanyo kuri bene Data b'i Yudaya"* (**Ibyak 11:29**). Itorero ry'i Makedoniya ryaratanga cyane naho ryari mu *"bukene bukabije ""n'umubabaro mwinshi"*(**2 Abakor 8:1-5**). Imana yahaye abo bose umugisha: yabasutseho umugisha wayo (**Ibyak 4:33; 2 Abakor 8:1**); yabahaye umunezero (**Ibyak 2:46; 4:32**); yabahaye igikundiro ku bantu (**Ibyah 4:34**); ubuhamya bwabo bwagize imbaraga (**Ibyah 2:43; 4:33**); ituma bakura mu Umwuka (**Ibyak 2:47**). Ibigaragara dukoresha

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

amafaranga yacu hamwe n'ibyacu, byerekana ibitagaragara biri muri twe.

6:20-21: ***Timoteyo we, ujye urinda icyo wagabiwe, uhunge amagambo adakwiriye kandi atagira umumaro, n'ingirwabwenge zirwanya iby'Imana. Hariho abantu bivuga ko babufite, bikaba byarabateye kuyoba bakava mu byo kwizerwa. Ubuntu bubane namwe.***

***Timoteyo We*:** N'amagambo mato agira umumaro. Paulo ntabwo yarangije avuga ati, "Urinde icyo wabikijwe." Na none nta nubwo yavuze ati, "Timoteyo, Urinde icyo wabikijwe." Ahubwo yavuze ati "*Timoteyo 'We'*: urinde icyo wabikijwe." Iryo jambo rito "We" ni ijambo ry'imbabazi. Ijambo 'We' n'ijambo ry'urukundo rurengeje. Dukoresha ijambo "We" igihe tuvugana n'abantu badufitiye umumaro, turikoresha kandi igihe tuvuga ku bintu bidufitiye umumaro. Hano Paulo yerekana umutima we. Yari amaze kumenya iherezo ry'ubuzima bwe bwo muri iyi si buri hafi kurangira. Yashakaga kumenya nimba ibyo yavuze, n'ubuzima bwe yabayeho bitabaye iby'ubusa, ahubwo ko bizakomerezwa muri Timoteyo w'umwizerwa hamwe natwe ubu ngubu.

Urinde icyo wabikijwe: "Turinda" ibintu bidufitiye umumaro. Muri ibi, n'Ubutumwa Bwiza. Ubu n'ubwa gatatu Paulo avuga "kubitswa." Kuri **1:11,** yavuze ko *"Ubutumwa Bwiza bw'ubwiza bw'Imana"* bwari bwaramubikijwe. Kuri **1:18-19**, yabikije Timoteyo *"iri tegeko . . . ngo urwane intambara nziza, ukomeze kwizera, kandi ufite umutima utagucira urubanza"*. Ubu na ho, Paulo arimo abwira Timoteyo "kurinda" icyo yabikijwe. Turinda Ubutumwa Bwiza mu kubumenya, mu kubusobanukirwa, mu kubugaragariza mu myitwarire yo mu buzima bwacu, mu kubwamamaza, mu kubwigisha, *no mu kububitsa abagabo bo kwizerwa bazabubitsa abandi"* **(2 Tim 2:2)**.

Kwirinda amagambo adakwiriye kandi atagira umumaro . . . kandi bavuye mu ukwizera bajya kure yakwo: Paulo arangiza urwandiko rwe nk'uko yarutangiye, yinginga Timoteyo ngo agume ari umwizerwa, yirinda kuva mu byizerwa. Ikibazo cy'imyizerere mibi cyari giteye inkeke. Ku urundi ruhande, imyizerere ipfuye nta kindi ivamo atari *"ibiganiro by'amanjwe bikwiriye abakecuru gusa*" (**1:6**), *"imigani itari iy'Imana n'iy'abakecuru"* (**4:7a**), *"amagambo adakwiriye kandi atagira umumaro"* (**6:20**). Ku urundi ruhande, imyizerere mibi ifite "*imyuka ibeshya ni imyizerere y'abadayimoni"* (**4:1**), uyimenyeshwa no kutumvikanisha n'impari (**6:4**), "*bafite ibyapa ku mitima yabo"* (**4:2**) kandi *"bononekaye ubwenge*" (**6:5**) uwo mutima benshi barawuretse, bameze nk' "inkuge imenetse" **(1:19)** cyangwa se "*bakanazimiza"* benshi (**6:21**) bava mu kwizera bagatera "*impari nyinshi*" (**1:4**), "*ishyari, intambara y'amagambo, gukeka ibibi, n'impaka"* (**6:4-5**) mu itorero. Iki ni ikibazo kirebana n'ubuzima bw'iteka hamwe n'urupfu. Paulo yatangiriye kuri icyo, abivuga mu buryo burambuye, anarangiza abisubiramo.

Ubuntu bubane namwe: Paulo yatangiye ibarwa rye n'aya magambo "*ubuntu, imbabazi, n'amahoro"* (**1:2**). Yarangije n'ayo magambo. Mu kuvuga "*ubuntu bubane namwe,"* Paulo aratwibutsa ko kugumana kwizera bitoroshye (*ugwane intambara nziza)*, ntabwo turi twenyine. Intambara turwana n'isi, umubiri, na Satani, ni intambara ikomeye. Ariko ntituyirwana ku ubwacu. Yesu aba ari kumwe natwe: *Kuko ari Imana ikorera muri mwe, mu ntekerezo no gukora ibyo ishaka"* (**Abafil 2:13**). We ubwe ni we yivugiye ati: "*Sinzabata, sinzabaheba kandi sinzabahana*" (**Ababeb 13:5**). Ibyo bidutera imbaraga, kuko ijambo ry'ikigiriki "mwebwe" muri **6:21** riri mu bwinshi. Ntabwo Imana yari muri Timoteyo gusa, iri kumwe natwe ubwacu. Nuko rero, "*reka turwane intambara nziza yo kwizera, dukomeze ubuzima bw'iteka, ari bwo twahamagariwe"* (**6:12**).

1 TIMOTEYO: AMAHUGURWA YABARI MUMURIMO

1 Timoteyo 1:1-7

Paulo yagizwe intumwa ya Kristo Yesu kubw'itegeko ry'Imana umukiza wacu na Kristo Yesu ari We byiringiro byacu, ndakwandikiye Timoteyo umwana wanjye nyakuri nibyariye mu byo kwizera. Ubuntu n'imbabazi n'amahoro bibe kuri wowe, biva ku Mana Data wa twese no kuri Kristo Yesu. Ugume muri Efeso nk'uko nakwinginze ubwo najyaga i Makedoniya, kugira ngo wihanangirize kutigisha ukundi, cyangwa kwita ku migani y'ibinyoma cyangwa amasekuruza atagira iherezo, bidafasha umurimo w'Imana wo kwizera ahubwo bizana impaka. Ibyo mbibategekeye kugira ngo bagire urukundo ruva ku umutima uboneye kandi uticira urubanza, bagire no kwizera kutaryarya. Ibyo bamwe babiteshutsemo biyobagiriza mu biganiro by'amanjwe, bashaka kuba abigisha b'amategeko, nyamara batazi ibyo bavuga ibyo ari byo cyangwa ibyo bahamya babishegera.

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

1:1-2—Intumwa Paulo, ibyiringiro byacu, Timoyeyo, umwana wa Paulo mu kwizera

Paulo atangira uru rwandiko yerekanye ibimenyetso by'ingenzi bibiri:

(1) Paulo yandikiye Timoteyo mu mbaraga nk'intumwa ya Yesu Kristo. Paulo yatornyijwe mu bitangaza kandi akizwa n'Imana mu buryo butangaje (**Ibyak 9:1-31**); Paulo yiboneye ubwe Umwami Yesu Kristo (**1 Abakor 9:1, 15:8-9**); Paulo yatoranyijwe ku bw'umurimo w'Imana kandi yigishijwe n'Imana (**Abagal 1:11-24**); Paulo yahishuriwe n'Imana kandi yakoze ibitangaza byinshi byiza (**2 Abakor 12:1-12**); Umurimo we w'intumwa yawuhawe n'Imana, kandi inyigisho ze zari inyigisho za Yesu ubwe (**1 Tim 1:1; 6:3**).

(2) Inyuma ya Paulo hahagaze Imana na "Yesu Kristo ubwe, ari We byiringiro byacu." Abantu benshi biringira imbaraga z'iyi si, bakizera ko ata bundi buzima n'indi si ibaho. Muri **1 Abakor 15:19**, Paulo yavuze ati "nimba ibyiringiro byacu muri Kristo bihwanye n'ubu buzima gusa, twese turi abagabo bo kugirirwa imbabazi." Ariko, Paulo yamenye ko iherezo ritari muri ino si n'ubu buzima; ko hari ubuzima bw'iteka; hazaba isi nshya n'ijuru rishya, ubuzima bw'iteka, ari bwo butangira ubu, kuri abo bakira Yesu nk'Umwami n'Umukiza wabo. Yesu ubu ni umutware w'ibyaremwe byose kandi abe bose yabahaye gusa na We (**Ibyak 2:22-36; Abar 8:26-39; 1 Abakor 15**). N'uko, imbaraga za Paulo nk'intumwa, na Yesu, imbaraga z'Imana yaremye ijuru n'isi, bituma ibyavuzwe muri iki gitabo bigira imbaraga zitangaje.

1) Iyo abantu bashaka kumenya uko bazabaho—bashaka gusohoza ibyiringiro byabo no kubona kugubwa neza—ese babishaka he, babishakishiriza mu mbaraga zimeze zite?
   A) Wehoho ibyawe bimeze bite?

2) Ese "intumwa" n'iki, cyangwa umumaro w'intumwa ni uwuhe?
   A) Ni ibihe bisabwa ku ntumwa twifuza?
   B) Ni impano ki Paulo yari afite nk'intumwa?
   C) Timoteyo ntabwo yari intumwa nka Paulo. Ntabwo yari yarahuguwe nka Paulo. Ariko nta kibazo, kuko yari umunyeshuli wizerwa w'ijambo ry'Imana. Ese Timoteyo yari afite impano ki, izo mpano zashobora kuguhumuriza wowe?
   D) Ese ni ibihe bimenyetso byerekana umurimo w'intumwa muri runo rungano?
      1) Ni ibihe bimenyetso abakiri bato n'abakristo bakura berekana nk'abasimbura ababbanjirije mu murimo w'intumwa?
      2) Ni he tunanirirwa nk'abayobozi b'amatorero basimbuye intumwa?
      3) Ese twabikoraho iki?

3) Ese ibyiringiro by'abantu ni ibihe?
   A) Ese ni iki abantu mu itorero ryawe biringira cyane?
   B) Mbese wowe ibyiringiro byawe biri he?

4) N'iki Paulo atubwira kiri (cyangwa se cyari gikwiye kuba) ibyawe byiringiro?
   A) Ibyo bisobamura iki—ni mu buhe buryo Kristo Yesu ari ibyiringiro byacu?

5) Mbese ibyo byiringiro biri muri Kristo Yesu bingana bite mu bantu mu Itorero?
   A) Ni gute wabivuga?
   B) Mbese Yesu ubona akumariye iki? Kuki?
   C) Ni gute wereka abantu mu buzima bwawe ko Yesu ari ibyiringiro byawe?

6) Ni ibihe bibazo ubona mu muco nyafurika mu gutoza abayobozi mw'itorero?
   A) Ni gute twabitorera ibisubizo mu guhugura abayobozi b'Itorero?

7) Rimwe na rimwe abayobozi bahari babona abayobozi bashya nk'ababagwanya cyangwa ibyitso.
   A) Ese wabonye bikorwa gute mu matorero ya Afrika?
   B) Ni iyihe nzira twacamo mu kuzamura abayobozi bashya tudakoresheje abayobozi bahari?

8) Paulo yita Timoteyo "umwana we mu umwuka." (Muri **1Abakor 4:17** Paulo yita Timoteyo ngo "umwana wanje nkunda kandi w'umwizerwa mu Mana.")
   A) Ese umuco nyafurika ubona ute ubusabane hagati ya Timoteyo na Paulo?
   B) Ese abapasitori muri Afurika, hari abo bafite bita ba "Timoteyo?—urugero nk'umwana mu ukwizera" bashobora guhugura bakigisha nk'umuyobozi w'ejo hazaza mu Itorero?
   C) Ni itandukaniro ki mu itorero ryacu tubona iyo duhugura "abana b'abizerwa by'ukuri"?

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

D) Ni intambwe ki twafata mu itorero kugira tumenye neza ko ari "abana bacu bizerwa by'Ukuri"?

9) Mu rugendo rwe rwa kabiri, Paulo yahuye na Timoteyo (na we yari asanzwe ari umwigishwa), aramukeba kubw'umuco w'abayuga b'aho yasabwa gukorera (Ibyak 16:1-5). Nyuma y'urwo rugendo, Timoteyo yakomeje akorera i Beroya, Paulo amaze kuja i Atenayi. Nuko Timoteyo yari uw'ingenzi kuri Paulo kuko yamutumyeho ikitaraganya ngo amusange vuba (Ibyak 17:10-15). Nuko Paulo yatangiye kuzamura abayobozi agitangira umurimo. Paulo yareba ibyo nk'umurimo ukomeye wo kuzamura abayobozi b'ejo hazaza.

A) Ese Itorero rya Afurika rikoze ibyo, byazana inyungu ki?

B) Iyo tuba twarabikoze, ni impinduka ki ziba ziboneka muri za minisiteri zacu?

1:2—Ubuntu, imbabazi, n'amahoro

Paulo yatangiye urwandiko rwe n'indamukanyo "ubuntu n'amahoro." Honyine muri 1 Timoteyo na 2 Timoteyo ni ho yongeyeho ijambo "imbabazi" ku ndamukanyo ye (umurongo wa 2). "Imbabazi" iryo jambo ryerekana igitekerezo cyo kwita ku bibazo. Umwanditsi umwe w'ikirangirire yavuze ku ijambo "imbabazi" "n'ubuntu" muri buno buryo. [Imbabazi] ziboneka ahari umubabaro, ubukene, ibibazo, nk'ingaruka z'ibyaha. [Ubuntu] buboneka ahari ibyaha n'umujinya. Icya mbere kizana ubufasha, icya kabiri gitanga imbabazi; icya mbere kirakiza, kirafasha, icya kabiri gihanagura ibyaha, kigasubiza umuntu kuba muzima."(George W. Knight, *The Pastoral Epistles: A Commentary on the Greek Text,* NIGTC [Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans, 1992], 66)

1) Mw'isengesho rye aramutsa Timoteyo ku murongo wa 2, Paulo ni intumwa y' "Ubuntu, imbabazi, n'amahoro". Ariko, akura ubwo buntu, amahoro n'imbabazi ku Mana Data na Yesu Kristo Umwami wacu—Urugero, Imana Data na Yesu Umwami wacu ni isōko y'ubuntu, imbabzi n'amahoro.

A) Kuki Paulo yasengeye Timoteyo ngo abone ibyo bintu bitatu biva ku Mana Data wa twese na Yesu Umwami wacu?

B) Kuki abantu ubu bakeneye "Ubuntu, imbabazi, n'amahoro" mu buzima bwabo?

C) Ni amasōko ki abantu ba kino gihe bavomamo ubuntu, imbabazi, n'amahoro?

D) Ni ingaruka ki mu buzima bw'abantu ziboneka iyo bashakiye ubuntu, imbabazi, n' amahoro ahandi atari mu Mana binyuze muri Kristo? (ni ibiki abantu bakora bituma batabona ubuntu, imbabazi, n'amahoro mu buzima bwabo?)

E) Ni ku uruhe rwego abakristo bumva ubuntu n'imbabazi biva kuri Yesu?

2) Turebe abayobozi b'itorero nk'imiyoboro y'ubuntu, imbabazi n'amahoro biva kuri Kristo, ibikurikira ni iby'ingenzi:

A) Rimwe na rimwe, binanira abayobozi kwerekana urukundo ku bo bayobora. Inararibonye yanyu ni iyihe?

B) Kuki abantu tuzamura mu Itorero bakeneye imbabazi?

C) Ni gute abantu bakweretse imbabazi? Byakumariye iki? Ese byahinduye iki mu mibereho yawe?

D) Nimba uri umuntu werekana imbere y'abandi imirimo y'imbabazi, ibyo hari icyo bikora ku Itorero?

1:3-4—Imyizerere y'ubuyobe, imikorere ya gipagani

Ijambo ryahinduwe haruguru ngo "imyizerere y'igipagani" ryakoreshejwe ubugira kandi muri **1 Tim 6:3** (uko ryahinduwe ngo "imyizerere itandukanye"). Ni muri ubwo buryo, bisobanura kwigisha imyizerere itandukanye n'ubutumwa bwa Paulo." Ariko izo nyigisho z'ibinyoma Paulo avuga ntiyazisobanuye neza, zisa n'izirebana: n'inyungu z'imyizerere ya gipagani [imigenzo y'abantu ba mbere] (**1 Tim 1:4; 4:7 ; 2 Tim 4:4; Tito 1:14, 3:9**); birebana n'amategeko y'Abayuda (**1 Tim 1:7; Tito 1:10 ; 3:9**); birebana no kwikumiraho, impaka n'impari (**1 Tim 1:4, 6; 6:4; 2 Tim 2:14, 16, 23; Tito 1:1, 10; 3:9**; gushukwa (**1 Tim 4:1-3; 2 Tim 3:6-13; Tito 1:10-13**; ibiteye isoni (**1 Tim 1:19-20; 2 Tim 2:16, 19** na **2 Tim 3 :2-8; Tito 1:15-16**); no gushaka inyungu z'umubiri bivuye mu kumenya izo nyigisho (**1 Tim 2:16, 19** na **2 Tim 3:2, 4; Tito 1:11**). Inyigisho z'ibinyoma zirimo gusagarira no kwanga gushakana no kurya ibyo kurya Imana yaremye (**1 Tim 4:1-5**) banarwanya inyigisho z'umuzuko (**2 Tim 2:18**). Umwe mu bahanga, yavuze ku nyigisho z'ibinyoma muri aya magambo "uruvange rw'inyigisho zidahwitse z'Abayuda, bishakira inyungu z'iyindi mwizerere, harimo na maji." (William D. Mounce, *Pastoral Epistles* [World Biblical Commentary, Vol. 46] (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2000), lxxv). Umumaro w'ibi wagaragaye mw'ijambo Paulo yahisemo kubwira Timoteyo "kwigisha" abantu kutigisha imyizerere y'ibinyoma (umurongo wa 3). [Word Biblical Commentary, vol. 46] (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2000), lxxv). Iryo jambo rishobora guhinduka "gutegeka."Nk'uko Mounce yongeyeho avuga, iryo ijambo rikoreshwa mu gisirikare no mu buryo bwemewe, rivuga komanda wa gisirikare cyangwa imvugo ruhame mu rukiko." (Ibid.: 18).

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

1) Abayobozi basabwa gusobanukirwa Bibliya, bakanamenya imyuka y'ubuyobe.
   A) Ni izihe nyigisho z'ubuyobe ziri aho dutuye duhura na zo?
   B) Ni iyihe myizerere idasanzwe dufite mu matorero yacu abayobozi bakiri bato basabwa kureba neza?
   C) Ni ingaruka ki iyo myizerere igira ku itorero?
   D) Ni izihe ntambwe twakora mu kuzikura mu itorero?

2) Ese inyigisho z'ibinyoma zangiriza gute abakiri bato mu gakiza hamwe n'abakrisito mu Itorero ?
   A) Ese ni gute abakristo bato, bamenya bakanatandukanya imyizerere mibi muri myiza?

3) Paulo atwihanangiriza kutita ku migenzo ya basokuru. Ibitito n'imigani cyangwa se inkuru yari igenewe kutwereka uko dukwiye kubaho mu buryo budushimisha; ibisekuruza bitubwira abo dukomokaho, ubwoko n'imiryango dukomokamo..
   A) Ni migani ki waba uzi ifite icyo yatumarir?
   B) Ni imgenzo ki iva mu gisekuruza abantu bakora kugira bagubwe neza?

4) Soma **Abafil 3:1-11** umenye ibyo Paulo avuga ku runganwe rwe muri **Abafil 3:4-5.**
   A) Ni kuki Paulo avuga ku runganwe rwe iyo avugana na Timoteyo ngo yirinde ibisekuruza bitagira umumaro?
   B) Paulo avuga iki ku runganwe rwe aruhuza n'urwa Kristo?
   C) Ese ni gute twafasha abantu bacu mu kwikura muri ibyo by'imico ya kera?
   D) Ni gute twashobora gufasha abantu kugira ngo basohoke muri ibyo bibazo?

1:5—Intego y'Inyigisho zacu

1) Ese intego z'ingenzi abantu bafite ni izihe?
   A) Ese intego zanyu z'ingenzi ni izihe?
   B) Intego zaci z'ingenzi nk'abigisha ni izihe igihe tuhagurutse kwigisha no kubwiriza?
   C) Kuki dushaka kubwiriza no kwigisha?
   D) Kuki mvuga ko intego yanjye yo kwigisha no kubwiriza Atari iby'ubusa mu mwami

2) Intego y'inyigisho za Paulo ntabwo kwari kobona ubwenge "busanzwe" cyangwa impamyabumenyi (urupapuro).
   A) Ni gute Paulo asobanura intego yihariye y'inyigisho ze V5?
   B) Kuki iyi ari intego yihariye?
   C) Kuki dushira umutima cyane k'urupapuro rwa Diplôme?
   D) Ni gute twazamura impano ziri imbere mu bayobozi b'ejo hazaza?

3) Ku murongo wa 5 Paulo yerekana ubusabane buri hagati y'ibigaragarira amaso y'abantu (urukundo) n'ibiri imbere mu mitima yacu (umutima mwiza, ukwizera kuzima).
   A) Ni kuki urukundo ruzima ruva mu muntu ufite umutima muzima, ibitekerezo bizima, n'ukwizera kuzima?
   B) Ni kuki imitima y'abanyetorero isabwa guhora ari mizima?
   C) Paulo yakoze kuri icyo kibazo ate?
   D) Ni iki gituma intekerezo z'abantu mu torero ziba nzima?
   E) Paulo yakoze kuri icyo kibazo ate?
   F) Ni iki gituma kwizera kw'abantu mu Itorero kuba kuzima?
   G) Paulo yakoze kuri icyo kibazo ate?
   H) Ni intambwe ki twakora kugira ngo tugire icyo dukoze kuri ibyo bibazo nk'uko Paulo yabikoze?
   I) Benshi berekana kwizera kutagira urukundo, cyangwa ibikorwa byerekana kwizera. Ingaruka y'ibyo mu Itorero ni izihe?

4) Soma **Mar 12:28-34** ku bijyanye n'ibyo Yesu yavuze nk'itegeko.
   A) Turebye ibyo Yesu na Paulo bavuze, ni kuki dutekereza ko izo atari intego z'abantu?
   B) Nimba hari ubudasa hagati y'intego yambere y'ubuzima bwawe n'ibyo Paulo yavuze, wibaza ko ari ngombwa guhindura intego ya mbere yawe?
   C) Ese wabikora ute-ni izihe ntambwe wakora muri iki cyumweru zerekana urukundo?
   D) Ni gute wafasha abantu mw'itorero mu guhuza intego zabo n'izo Yesu na Paulo bavuze?

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

1:6-7—Kuja kure y'intego

1) Paulo avuga ko abantu benshi babivuyemo (bavuye mu nyigisho za Paulo no mu ntego ye). Bavuga amagambo menshi "atagira umumaro". Ntibanatahura ibyo bavuga.

A) Ni inzira ki umuntu yanyuramo mu ukwiga imyizerere mizima akanayigira ubuzima bwe?

B) Ni ikimenyetso ki cyerekana ko by'ukuri umuntu yatahuye icyo ubukrisitu ari cyo-kubyo yigiye kuri Paulo?

2) Ni kuki ku bakristo bamwe, gukomeza amategeko ya Mose ari ho bagirirana ubusabane n'Imana?

A) Ese iki gitekerezo twagishira mu nzira nziza gute, tuyobora abantu ngo batekereze ko kuba mu byaha atari byiza?

1 Timoteyo 1:8-20

Icyakora tuzi ko amategeko ari meza kuko iyo umuntu ayagenjeje uko bikwiriye amategeko, kandi tuzi ko amategeko atashiriweho umukiranutsi, keretse abagome n'ibigande, n'abatubaha Imana n'abanyabyaha, n'abatari abera, n'abatita kuby'Imana, n'abakubita ba se na ba nyina, n'abicyanyi, n'abasambanyi n'abagabo bendana, n'abanyaga abantu bakabagura, n'ababeshyi, n'abarahira ibinyoma, n'ibindi byose bidahura n'inyigisho nzima, n'ubutumwa bwiza bw'ubwiza bw'Imana ihimbazwa, ubwo nahawe. Ndashimira Kristo Yesu Umwami wacu wambashishije yuko yatekereje ko nd'uwo kwizerwa, akangabira umurimo we n'ubwo nabanje kuba umutukanyi n'urenganya n'umunyarugomo. Ariko narababariwe kuko nabikoze mu bujiji ntarizera. Kandi Ubuntu bw'Umwami wacu bwarushijeho kunsagirizwa, bufatanije no kwizera n'urukundo rubonerwa muri Kristo Yesu. Iri jambo n'iryo kwizerwa rikwiriye kwemerwa rwose, yuko Kristo Yesu yazanywe mu isi no gukiza abanyabyaha, muri bo ni jye w'imbere. Ariko icyatumye mbabarirwa n'ukugira ngo Yesu Kristo yerekanire muri jye w'imbere kwihangana kwe kwose ngo mbe icyitegererezo cy'abazamwizera bagahabwa ubugingo buhoraho. Umwami nyir'ibihe byose udapfa kandi utaboneka, ari we Mana imwe yonyine, ihimbazwe kandi icyubahiro kibe icyayo iteka ryose, Amen. Mwana wanjye Timoteyo, ndakwihanagirije nkurikije ubuhanuzi bwa kera bwahanuye ibyawe kugira ngo uduheshe kurwana intambara nziza, ukomeje kwizera kandi ufite umutima uticira urubanza. Uwo mutima bamwe barawuretse bahinduka nk'inkuge imenetse ku byo kwizera. Muri abo, ni Humenayo na Alekizanderiyo abo nahaye Satani kugira ngo babyigireho kudatuka Imana.

1:8-11—Uburenganzira bwo gukoresha amategeko

1) Itegeko ni iki?

A) Itegeko ry'Imana ni iki?

B) Ese Paulo yavuze ko itegeko ryakorewe nde?

C) Kuki ari byiza kugira amategeko?

2) Iyo twemeye ko twangirije amategeko bigenda bite?

A) Ese tuzana ikimwaro cyangwa icyubahiro ku ngo zacu n'ababyeyi iyo twangirije amategeko?

B) Ku mategeko y'Imana ho bimeze bite-tuzana ikimwaro cyangwa icubahiro kuri Data wo mw'ijuru no mu muryango w'abana b'Imana?

C) Ni ingaruka ki Bibiliya ivuga igihe twangirije amategeko y'Imana?

D) Waba uzi umuntu yaba yararinze neza amategeko y'Imana igihe cyose, kubw'impanvu nzima?

E) Ibyo warabikoze?

F) Kuki abantu batarinda amategeko y'Imana mu buryo bwuzuye, igihe cyose kubw'impanvu nzima?

3) Kubera abantu batarinda neza amategeko y'Imana, bituma bakora imihango ya gihanga itandukanye n'ibindi bintu kugira ngo bigaragaze nk'abejejwe-bakirushya cyane kubw'ibyaha byabo, ngo baboneke nk'abera imbere y'Imana.

A) Ni kuki abantu bakora iyo mihango, imico, n'ibindi byinshi?

B) Ni kuki iyo mihango bakora itabagira abera?

C) Ese ni yo nzira nziza yo guhinduka abera cyangwa ni imihango gusa?

D) Tugerageje gukurikira inzira zitavuzwe n'Imana, kuki bitazanira icyubahiro Imana?

E) Twafasha abantu gute mu kuva muri ibyo bitagira umumaro (bitanahesha Imana icyubahiro)?

1:12-20—Urugero rwa Paulo

1) Muri 1:12-17 Paulo avuga ko afite igisubizo gituma umuntu aba umwizerwa ku Mana.

A) Paulo yashoboraga kurinda amategeko y'Imana? Ese yari umuntu ki?

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

B) Ni gute yemerwa n'Imana kandi kenshi atarinda amategeko y'Imana?
C) Ni gute twemerwa n'Imana?
D) Ni gute iki gitekerezo ari kimwe mu ntego nzima z'amategeko?

2) Ese "Ubuntu" bw'Imana ni iki?
A) Ese igikomeye ni iki, icyaha cyawe cyangwa Ubuntu bwa Krisitu?
B) Ese ubwo buntu ubwakira ute?
C) Ese kumwizera ni iki umurongo wa 16 usobanura iki ku buzima bwacu? Ni ikintu kimwe mu buzima cyangwa ni ubuzima bwose?

3) 1 Timoteyo ntabwo yigisha Timoteyo wenyine, ahubwo natwe aratwigisha.
A) Ibyo tubimenya gute?

1 Timothy 2:1-7

Imbere ya byose ndaguhuguria kwingingira abantu bose, no kubasengera, no kubasabira no kubashimira, ariko cyane cyane abami n'abatware bose kugira ngo duhore mu mahoro tutabona ibyago, twubaha Imana kandi twitonda rwose. Ibyo ni byo byiza byemerwa imbere y'Imana Umukiza wacu, ishaka ko abantu bose bakizwa bakamenya ukuri. Kuko hariho Imana imwe, kamdi hariho umuhuza umwe w'Imana n'abantu, na We ni umuntu, ari We Yesu Kristo witangiye kuba incungu ya bose, ibyo byahamijwe mu gihe cyabo, ari cyo cyatumye nshirirwaho kuba umubwiriza n'intumwa, [Ndavuga ukuri simbeshya], n'umwigisha wo kwigisha abanyamahanga kwizera n'ukuri.

2:1-7-Mubasengere bose cyane cyane abayobozi bacu

1) Abantu bitotombera ibitagenda muri Goverinoma, abayobozi, n'abandi bantu.
A) Ese Paulo avuga ko dushobora gukora iki?
B) Ni ibiki Paulo yashira imbere mu gusengera abantu? Wabivuga ute?
C) Kuki utekereza uku gusenga byari iby'ingenzi kuri Paulo?
D) Ni gute gusenga twagushira imbere mu matorero yacu?

2) Umurongo wa 1 utanga uburyo butandukanye bwo gusenga: Gusaba no kwingingira abandi; gusengera byimbitse abandi; gusenga ushima kubw'abandi.
A) Ni kuki dusabwa gusenga amasengesho atandukanye igihe dusengera abandi?

3) Ku murongo 2 Paulo avuga ko ayo masengesho akorerwa "abami n'abandi bose bari mu myanya y'ubuyobozi."
A) Ni impanvu ki Paulo atanga ku murongo wa 2 zo gusengera abashizwe hejuru?
B) Kuki ari iby'ingenzi « kubaho mu buzima bwo mu mahoro n'umutuzo mu kwubaha Imana byuzuye no kwiyubaha natwe ubwacu? » Mbese ibi ni byo ntego nyamukuru ubwabyo igamijwe cyangwa se ni iby'ingenzi ku zindi mpanvu?
C) Ku murongo wa 4 Paulo atanga indi mpanvu ituma dusengera abashizwe hejuru. N'iyihe ?
D) Kuki ari iby'ingenzi abayobozi be n'abo?
E) Kuki kubaho "ubuzima bwo mu mahoro no kwubaha Imana no kwiyubaha" bijyanye no kujyana Ubutumwa Bwiza, kugira ngo abo tubwiriza "bakizwe kandi bagere ku ukumenya ukuri"?
F) "Twashima" dute abami na "bariya bashyizwe hejuru" tutanemeranya n'amategeko yabo? Ni kuki twashimira Imana abayobozi be n'abo?

1 Timoteyo 2: 8-15

[8]Nuko ndashaka ko abantu basenga hose, barambuye amaboko yera, badafite umujinya kandi badafite impaka. [9]Kandi n'abagore n'uko ndashaka ko bambara imyambaro ikwiriye, bakagira isoni birinda, kandi batirimbisha kuboha imisatsi, cyangwa izahabu, cyangwa imaragarita, cyangwa imyenda y'igiciro cyinshi, [10]ahubwo birimbishishe imirimo y'ingeso nziza, nk'uko bikwiriye abagore bavuga ko bubaha Imana. [11]Umugore yigane ituza, aganduka rwose. [12] Kuko nanga ko umugore yigisha cyangwa se ategeka umugabo we, ahubwo agire ituza, [13]kuko Adamu ari we wabanje kuremwa, nyuma hagakurikiraho Eva. [14]Kandi Adamu si we wayobejwe, ahubwo Eva ni we wayobejwe rwose, ahinduka umunyabicumuro. [15]Nyamara abagore bazakizwa mu ibyara, nibakomeza kwizera, bakagira urukundo no kwera, bakirinda.

Walter Liefeld mu isimuro bita *NIV Application Commentary, 1 and 2 Timothy/Titus* (Grand Rapids,

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

MI: Zondervan, 1999), 95-96, yavuze ibi kuri iyo mirongo iri haruguru : “Intego ya mbere mu nyigisho za 1 Timoteyo 2:8-10 ntabwo ari itegeko ryo gusenga (iryo ryatanzwe haruguru muri vv.1-2) ariko imyitwarire y’abagabo n’abagore bose basenga banaramya . . . Paulo hano avuga ku magambo y’urukozasoni ajyanye n’imigenzo y’amadine hagati y’abagabo n’abagore. Akomeza avuga ko ibigaragarira abantu inyuma bidashobora kujya mu ntambara n’ibiba imbere mu muntu. Muri vv. 9-10, ubwiza bw’imbere bw’umugore bugaragarira mu mirimo myiza akora. Mu mateka y’ubugiriki, no mu gihe cya Paulo, ingeso mbi zo kwambara nabi, kwiyogoshesha, kwitaka ku mubiri ntabwo byitabwaho cyane. Abagore b’abakristu bambara ibisanzwe.

Uko Bambara, biyogoshesha, imitako bambara byerekana impanvu ebyiri z’uko bitari bizima. (1) Kimwe cyari uko byari bihenze cyane. Ijambo izahabu yakoresheje rirabyerekana. Kandi interuro y’ijambo “bihenze” irabyerekana. (2) Ikindi yari imihango y’ingeso mbi z’abakera mu myitwarire.

2:8—Amasengesho y’abagabo yasabwa kuzamuka ava mu buzima bwejejwe

1) Ku murongo 8 Paulo yibanda ku ijambo *abagabo.* Avuga ko abagabo basabwa gusenga “ata mujinya cyangwa kwicamo ibice”.
   A) Kuki gusenga kutagiramo umujinya cyangwa se kwicamo ibice bifite umumaro kuri twe?
   B) Hano Paulo yibanda cyane ku bagabo, kuki uno murongo uvuga ko kenshi ibyo ari ibyaha by’abagabo?
   C) Kuki wibaza ko abagabo kenshi aribo bakunda “kurakara”(umujyinya) no kwicamo ibice?
   D) Twafasha dute abo bagabo mu Itorero ngo baneshe ibyo byaha, kandi, babeho mu mutuzo, n’ubuzima bwiza bafite Imana biha n’agaciro?

2) Intego y’ingenzi ya Paulo hano muri iyo mirongo ni kugira ngo abantu babeho “bakijijwe bamenye n’ubwenge bw’ukuri.” Yakoresheje kabiri ijambo *“imyitwarire yacu”*ajanisha n’amasengesho yacu (vv. 2 na 8).
   A) Ni gute kandi ni kuki imyitwarire yacu igira ingaruka ku bandi bashaka kumenya Kristo?
   B) Nk’itorero, ni iki twakora kugira ngo iyo mirongo igire uruhare runini mu buzima bw’Itorero?

2:9-15—Amasengesho y’abagore asabwa kuzamuka ava mu buzima bwejejwe

1) Ijambo “Gusa” kuri v.9 rikomeza igitekerezo cya Paulo—urugero, amasengesho y’abandi cyane cyane ay’abayobozi bacu asabwa kuva mu buzima bwejejwe. Ico gitekerezo na cyo acerekeje ku bagore.
   A) Nimba abagabo bakora icyaha cyo kurakara no kwisobanura cyane, ese iyo mirongo yerekana ibihe byaha by’abagore?
   B) Twafasha dute abagore bo mu itorero gutsinda ibyo byaha, ngo babeho neza, mu buzima butuje bw’Imana biha n’agaciro?
   C) Ayo magambo “gutsiba imisatsi, n’izahabu, imitako n’imyenda ihenze, ku murongo wa v.9 byerekana ko Paulo yari afite mu mutwe we abagore bakize. Ariko, nimba igitekerezo cy’impari kiva hanze yo *gusenga*, abagore bambaye izahabu, imitako, imyenda ihenze, kuki bitera ikibazo?
   D) Haba hari ikintu cyiza mu muco wacu kigaragara ku bantu nk’urugero rwiza mu ubukristu nyakuri nk’uko Imana ibisaba?
   E) Ese “imirimo myiza imeze ite” (v.10) no “kwakira neza inyigisho” (v.11) bijanye n’uko umugore yitwara ubwe? Ese hari ikintu cy’ingenzi cyangwa ihame Paulo agaragaza hano?

1 Timothy 3:1-13

Iri jambo niryo kwizerwa ngo umuntu wese nashakla kuba umwepiskopi aba yifuje umurimo mwiza “n’uko umwepiskopi akwiriye kuba inyangamugayo no kuba umugabo w’umugore umwe, aba adakunda ibisindisha, wirinda, ugira gahunda mu kubaho kwe, ukunda gucumbikira abashitsi, ufite ubwenge bwo kwigisha, utari umunywi wa vino cyangwa umunyarukoni, ahubwo abe umugwaneza utarwana, utari umukunzi w’impiya, utegeka neza abo murugo rwe, agatera abana be kubaha no kwumvira rwose. (Mbese utazi gutegeka abo mu rugo rwe yabasha ate kurinda itorero ry’Imana?). kandi ntakwiriye kuba uhindutse umukrisitu vuba kugira ngo atikakaza akagwa, agacirwaho iteka nk’iryo Satani yaciriweho. Kandi akwiriye gushimwa neza n’abo hanze kugira ngo adahinyuka akarwa mu mutego wa Satani. Kandi n’abadiyakoni na bo ni uko, bakwiriye kuba abitonda, batari interaganya cyangwa abamenyereye vino nyinshyi bakifuza indamu mbi, ahubwo bakomeze ubwiru bwo kwizera bafite imitima itabacira urubanza. Bakwiriye kubanza kugeragezwa, maze ni batabaho umugayo babone gukora umurimo w’ubudiyakoni. N’abadiyakonikazi na bo ni uko, babe abitonda, batabeshera abandi, badakunda ibisindisha, bakiranuka muri byose. Abadiyakoni babe abagabo b’umugore umwe, bategeka neza abana babo, n’abo mungo zabo.

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

Walter Liefeld mu nsimuro ya Biliya yitwa *NIV Application Commentary, 1 and 2 Timothy/Titus* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1999), 116, avuga ku bijyanye n'iyo mirongo: "Ntabwo hano Paulo yavuga kuri iyo mirongo 1Timoteyo 1:1-13 Paulo atanga ubusobanuro nk'umushumba ari mu nshingano ze ('umurimo w'ingenzi'), ntabwo ari urwego rw'umurom. Ntabwo abwira abantu ngo bashake uko bazamuka, ahubwo abasaba gufata inshingano."

3:1-13—Ibisabwa abayobozi mu Itorero

1) Reba lisiti y'ibisabwa ku bayobozi (abakuru b'itorero, abashumba) vv. 1-7:

A) Ni ibihe muri ibyo biboneka nk'ibikomeye ku bagabo? Kuki icyo ari ikibazo?

B) Ni iki twakora mu gufasha abagabo ngo buzuze ibisabwa Paulo yavuze?

2) Reba ibisabwa ku badiyakoni vv. 8-12:

A) Ni ibihe muri ibyo biboneka nk'ibikomeye ku bagabo? Kuki icyo ari ikibazo?

B) Ni iki twakora mu gufasha abagabo ngo buzuze ibisabwa Paulo yavuze?

3) Reba ibisabwa ku bakuru b'itorero (vv. 1-7) n'abadiyakoni (vv. 8-12) uko *biboneka*, naho *atari byose*, ibyo abayobozi b'itorero basabwa kugira. Tubibona muri **Tito 1:5-11** bisa naho atari byose n'ibisabwa abakuru b'itorero. Gereranya na 1Timoteyo no muri Tito ubihuze n'ibi bikurikira:

A) Dushingiye ku rutonde rwa mbere n'urwa kabiri rw'ibisabwa:

1) N'ubuhe *bumenyi-ngiro n'ubushobozi* umuyobozi w'Itorero asabwa kuba afite?

2) Ni kuki ubwo *bumenyi-ngiro n'ubushobozi* ari iby'ingenzi?

3) Ni gute twe nk'itorero twashobora kumenya neza nimba uwifuza uwo mwanya w'ubuyobozi afite ubwo *bumenyi-ngiro n'ubushobozi*?

B) Dushingiye ku rutonde rwa mbere n'urwa kabiri rw'ibisabwa 2:

1) Ni iyihe *myitwarire n'ingeso* umuyobozi w'itorero asabwa kuba afite?

2) Kuki iyo *myitwarire n'ingeso* ari iby'ingenzi?

3) Kuki itorero risaba ko ushaka izo nshingano aba yujuje ibyo?

C) Dufatiye kuri ayo malisiti y'ibisabwa 2:

1) Ni iyihe *myitwarire n'imiterere bwite* umuyobozi w'Itorero asabwa kuba afite?

2) Ni kuki iyo *myitwarire n'imiterere* ari iy'ingenzi?

3) Ni gute twebwe nk'itorero twamenya nimba uwo muntu wifuza umwanya w'ubuyobozi yaba afite *kuvugwa neza n'imibanire myiza n'abatari abakristo?*

4) Imico n'ibihugu bitandukanye bigerageza kuzamura imiterere itandukanye.Ibihugu bitandukanye bagerageza kwerekana ko ibyo byagezweho kubw'imbaraga z'abantu,imiryango cyangwa ubusabane bw'amatsinda menshi y'abantu. Abandi berekana ukuntu bihenze kubigeraho nk'umuntu ku giti cye. Twiyubare kubw'ibyo, kuko ntabwo washobora kuzamura cyangwa kwemera ibyo bintu byose nk'uko Paulo yabivuze ku bayobozi b'Itorero.

A) Ni ibiki bisabwa ku muyobozi Paulo avuga muri 1Timo 3:1-13 ese sosiyete tubamo ibikora neza mu kubashiraho nk'abayobozi?

B) Ku byo sociyete zacu zidashoboye gukora mu gushiraho abayobozi, nk'itorero twakora iki mu gufasha abayobozi ngo bashobore kumera nk'uko Paulo avuga k'umuyobozi w'Itorero?

5) Menya neza; ijambo rigaruka kenshi haba ku bakuru b'itorero (v.4), abadiyakoni (v.8) n'abagore (v.11) ni ijambo "agaciro" "guhabwa agaciro" (riva mu kigiriki v.4; nk'izina v. 8, 11). Ryongera kuboneka **1 Tim 2: 2** irangira. Risobanura "uburyo cyangwa imyitwarire iba iri hejuru y'ibimenyerewe, ni ukuvuga "*icyubahiro kiri hejuru."* "Ata makemwa","ubunyangamugayo","icyuhahiro" no "kwezwa"bigira umuntu "uwubashywe cyane". Ibi ni iby'ingenzi kuri Paulo.

A) Ni icyubahiro ki kugira agaciro, mu nyigisho, mu guhugura, no kubwiriza muri za minisiteri bifite mu itorero?

B) Ni iki twakora kugira ngo abantu bacu cyane cyane abayobozi bacu batahure kubaho ubuzima bwejejwe ko ari iby'igiciro?

6) Muri 2, havuga ko umukuru w'itorero cyangwa umushumba asabwa "kugira umugore umwe", mu kigiriki havuga ngo kuba "umugabo w'umugore umwe". Iryo jambo ryakoreshejwe ku murongo wa 12 ku bijanye n'abadiyakoni na ho (umugabo w'umugore umwe byakoreshejwe muri 1 Tim 5:9). Bibiliya ntabwo ibuza abafite abagore babiri kuba abanyamuryango b'Itorero, ariko igitekerezo kizima cya Bibiliya ni ukugira umugore umwe. Hano abayobozi b'itorero basabwa kugira umugore umwe, nimba barashatse, ntabwo gushaka

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

bituma umuntu aba umukuru w'itorero). Ikiza ni ubwizerwa umugabo yereka umugore we.

A) Kuki ubwizerwa mu rushako ari iby'ingenzi nk'uko Paulo abivuga ku badiyakoni n'abayobozi?

B) Kugira abagore benshi byariho muri Israyeli ya Kera, ku gihe Paulo yandika aya magambo, nta byari bikibaho. Ese guharika ni ikibazo dukwiye kwitaho mu muco wacu, cyane cyane ku bijyanye n'abayobozi b'Itorero?

C) Ku murongo wa 2 na 12 ntihemerera umugabo uharitse kuba umudiyakoni cyangwa umukuru w'Itorero, kuki bitaba, kandi wabisobanurira umuntu ute, ashobora kuba umukuru w'itorero mwiza ariko akaba afite abagore babiri?

7) Reba neza, ibintu 3 bisabwa bya nyuma ku bakuru b'itorero (kuyobora neza urugo rwawe, kutaba uwukijijwe vuba, no kugira ubuhamya bwiza hanze [vv. 4-7]) ni iby'ingenzi kuri Paulo, kuki bifite ubusobanuro buvuga ko ari ingenzi.

A) Ni ku mpanvu ki Paulo ashyiraho ibindi bisabwa ku badiyakoni n'abakuru b'itorero ku murongo 2-12?

B) Igihe itorero rigize umuntu umudiyakoni cyangwa umukuru w'itorero, ni ibiki bisabwa, ku mpanvu ki ibyo byose bisabwa?

C) N'iki kindi twakora nk'itorero mu gukora ibisabwa ku badiyakoni n'abakuru b'Itorero?

8) Kimwe mu bisabwa ku umukuru w'itorero kidasabwa ku mudiyakoni ni *kuba ushoboye kwigisha* v. 2. Kuko inshingano z'abadiyakoni ni imirimo y'amaboko kenshi: ni umurimo wo gufasha, gukora, ibikenewe mu ma nama (reba **Ibyak 6:1-6**). Akazi k'umudiyakoni ni umurimo w'umwuka ukomeye.Walter Liefeld mu nsobanuro ya Bibiliya yitwa *The NIV Application Commentary, 1 and 2 Timothy/Titus* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1999), 138-39, yavuze ku bijyanye n'abadiyakoni ati: "Mu gushitsa inshingano z'abadiyakoni ba mbere, ibintu bitatu birasabwa : (1) Amatorero asabwa kureba abagabo n'abagore bafite ubunyangamugayo buboneka muri 1 Tim 3. (2) Abo bantu basabwa kugira iyerekwa, umutima, n'ubushake bibagaragareho imbere y'uko berekanwa mu itorero. Basabwa kuba inyangamugayo mbere y'uko batoranywa kuba abadiyakoni. (3)Itorero risabwa gukora ibyo nk'umurimo mpuzamahanga kubw'umubiri wa Krisitu. Bisabwa kugaragarira abantu bose kugira abantu ntibumve gusa urukundo, ahubwo babone urukundo rwa Kristo mu Itorero.

A) Ese nk'itorero twagera kuri uwo muhamagaro gute kandi twubashe abo badiyakoni?

B) Ese ni gute abadiyakoni bacu bakumva bakanasobanukirwa umurimo w'umwuka bak

C) Ese nk'itorero twashobora dute kugarukana agaciro k'uwo murimo w'abadiyakoni?

1 Timoteyo 3:14-16

Ndakwandikiye ibyo, niringiye ko nzaza kugusura vuba, kandi mbikwandikiye kugira ngo ni ntinda uzamenye ibikwiye kugenzerezwa mu nzu y'Imana ariyo torero ry'Imana ihoraho, ari na yo nkingi y'ukuri igushigikiye. S'ugushidikanya, ubwiru bw'ubumana burakomeye cyane. Imana kwerekanwa ifite umubiri, ikagaragara ko ari umukiranutsi, umwuka, ikabonwa n'abamalayika, ikamamazwa mu banyamahanga, ikizerwa mu isi, ikazamurwa igahabwa ubwiza.

Ku murongo wa 15 Paulo atanga ibintu bitatu byerekana uko Timoteyo yakoze: (1) Inzu y'Imana; (2) Itoreo ry'Imana ihoraho; (3) Inkingi ishigikira ukuri. Ijambo ry'ikigiriki rivuga Inzu risobanura kudabagira ahantu ("inzu") hamwe n'ibirimo byose. Ibi bivuga ibintu bibiri: (1) Imana ihora mu nzu yayo, mu torero ryayo; (2) abantu b'imana ntabwo ari itsinda, ahubwo ni umuryango w'Imana—ntabwo rero ntitwemerewe gukora ikosa: ni umuryango *w'Imana*, ntabwo ari uwacu.

Itorero ("inteko" mu kigiriki) y'Imana ihoraho byerekana ko iyo iteranye, yerekana kubaho kw'Imana mu buryo budasanzwe. Ibuka ko Yesu yayise ngo "Inzu yanjye": ni we rufatiro rw'Itorero (**Mat 16:18**); ni we mutwe w'Itorero (**Abef 1:18-23**); yavuze ati "aho babiri cyangwa batatu bari mw'izina ryanjye, nzaba ndi hagati muri bo" (**Mat 18:20**).

"Inkingi ishigikira ukuri" ivuga ibintu bibiri: (1) "Ukuri." Yesu niwe kuri (**Yoh 14:6**); Ijambo ry'Imana ni ukuri (**Yoh 17:17; 2 Tim 2:15**). (2) Itorero ni umuyoboro ukomeye mu gushigikira ukuri no kukumenyekanisha.

1) Twubashe cyane "inzu y'Imana":

A) Ese abantu bo hanze y'itorero batubona nk'umuryango?"

1) Nimba atari ko biri, ni kubera iki?
2) Nimba ari byo, batubona neza, nk'umuryango muzima, cyangwa urimo ibice?

B) Ese twe twibona nk'umuryango, ibyo dukora hagati yacu tubikorana urukundo rwa kivandimwe?

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

C) Twakora iki nk'itorero kugira ngo abantu bacu mu Itorero bafatwe nk'uko bari mu rukundo rwa bene Data?

2) Twubashe cyane "inzu y'Imana":
   A) Ese ijambo itorero ribonwa neza aho dutuye? Kuki ari uko bimeze?
   B) Kubera ko itorero ari iry'igiciro kuri Kristo, twakora iki ngo ribe itorero rikomeye, ry'igiciro kuri twe?

3) Twubashe itorero nk' "inkingi ishigikira ukuri"
   A) Ese abatizera babona ko hari "ukuri" mu Itorero? Nimba ariko biri, uko kuri kumeze gute?
   B) Ese abantu bacu bafite ibikwiye byo "gushigikira ukuri" kwa Kristu n'ijambo rye iyo bavugana n'abadakijijwe? Nimba ari ko bimeze, ese twakora iki ngo tubahe ibikwiye?
   C) Itorero rishobora kandi rikora imirimo myinshi mu bantu baryo.
      1) Iby'ingenzi rikora ni ibihe mu buzima bw'abizera baryo?
      2) Twamenya dute kimwe mu by'ingenzi by'itorero ari kuba "inkingi ishigikiye ukuri?"

4) Turebye ibyo byose Paulo yavuze bijyanye n'Itorero:
   A) Mbese twaba turiho dukora ibitajyanye n'ibyo Paulo yavuze ku Itorero?
   B) Mbese ntabwo turimo dukora ibintu bijyanye n'ibyo Paulo yavuze ku Itorero?

5) Ukuri kuzima kuri Yesu ni uko yigize umuntu, agapfa, akazuka, akazamuka mw'ijuru, kandi agashyirwa hejuru-umurongo wa 16. Twubashe uko kuri:
   A) Ese abantu bacu by'ukuri batahura ukuri kwa Yesu, gupfa, kuzuka, kuja mw'ijuru, guhabwa icyubahiro? Nimba atari ko biri, twakora iki kugira ngo babyumve?
   B) Kuki twamamaza Kristo mu batizera mu gihugu cyacu?
   C) Ese tubikora bitandukanye n'uko Yesu yabikoze-byose mw'ijambo no mu bifatika?

6) Menya ko vv. 2, 4, 5, 12, na 15 ibyo bifatanya umuryango/inzu n'itorero:
   A) Ni gute ingo za kino gihe zidasa n'itorero rya Kristu?
   B) Ni gute ingo za kino gihe *zasa* n 'itorero rya Krisitu?
   C) Ni gute twafasha ingo zacu ngo zibe intangarugero ku itorero rya Kristo?

1 Timoteyo 4:1-7a

Ariko umwuka avuga yeruye ati: mubihe bizaza bamwe bazagwa bave mu byizerwa, bite ku myuka iyobya n'inyigisho z'abadayimoni bayobejwe n'uburyarya bw'abigisha b'abanyabinyoma, bafite inkovu z'ibyaha mu mitima yabo nk'iz'ubushye, babuza kurongorana, baziririza ibyo kurya yaremye kugira ngo abizera bakamenya ukuri babirye bashima, kuko ibyo Imana yaremye byose ari byiza, ntiharimo icyo gutabwa iyo cyakiranywe ishimwe, kuko cyezwa n'ijambo ry'Imana no gusenga. Ni wibutsa bene Data ibyo, uzaba ubaye umugabura mwiza w'ibya Kristu Yesu utunzwe n'amagambo yo kwizera n'inyigisho nziza wakurikije. Ariko imigani itar'iy'Imana n'iy'abakecuru ntukayemere ahubwo witoze kubaha Imana.

4:1-7a—Ikibazo cy'ubuyobe mw'Itorero

Paulo yabivuzeho haruguru ko hari ikibazo mu itorero rya Efeso (aho Timoteyo yari Pasitoro), harimo inyigisho z'ubuyobe z'abantu bamwe na bamwe (**1 Tim 1:3-4, 18-20**). Yavuze ku kibazo cy'ingenzi ku itorero: amasengesho ava mu buzima bwejejwe, kugira ngo abantu bamenye ukuri kwa Kristo (**2:1-15**); n'umumaro w'abantu bazima kandi bashoboye kuyobora itorero (**3:1-13**); kamere y'itorero (**3:15**); n' "ibanga rikomeye ry'ubumana" rijyanye na Kristo, itorero ryizera kandi rikamamaza Kristo (**3:16**). Ubu lero ahindukiriye inyigisho z'ibinyoma mw'itorero n'uko Timoteyo akwiye kuzirwanya. Abantu bibaza ko kwifata ku bintu byiza Imana yaremye "nko gushaka, kurya ibiryo bimwe na bimwe) bibagira abejejwe kurusha abandi. Walter Liefeld in *The NIV Application Commentary, 1 and 2 Timothy/Titus* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1999), 151, yabivuzeho ati: "Mu buryo bumwe na bumwe, abayobye bibaza ko urushako n'ibiryo bimwe na bimwe bitari ngombwa, ko bitanakwiriye. Ibyo Paulo avuga ko ibitekerezo bw'ubuyobe, igihe avuga ko abantu bizera kandi . . . bazi ukuri bakira ibiryo Imana yaremye bashima kandi bemera u murimo wakozwe kandi biringira Imana. . . . Abarimu b'ibinyoma ntabwo bashima Imana, icyaha cyo kwigomeka ku Mana cinjiye mu bantu (Abar 1:21)."

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

1) Hari ubudasa hagati y'imyizerere yabo (v.1) n'imirimo bakora (v. 3); ibyo bizera ni byo byerekana uko babaho (kandi ibyo bakora ni byo byerekana ibyo bizera). Imyizerere mibi n'imirimo ipfuye bisangiye uburyarya n'ikinyoma (v. 2). Reba ibikurikira:
   A) Paulo avuga ko isōko y'ubuyobe ari iyihe? Avuga ko twakosora dute iyo myizerere y'ibinyoma?
   B) Ese hāba hari imyizerere cyangwa imikorere itandukanye n'iy'Imana mu Itorero cyangwa se aho dutuye?
   C) Kuki abantu bizera kandi bagakunda ibyo?
   D) Twafasha dute abo batizera kandi bakora ibyo bibi?

2) Iyo abantu birinze ibintu bimwe kugira babe "abera," kandi ibyo bidasabwa na Bibliya, baba bagumye mu bubata bw'ibyo bibi.
   A) Ni gute banga gushakana, "ibiryo bimwe na bimwe."cyangwa kwirinda n'ibindi bintu (bitemewe na Bibliya), bitandukanye n'ubuntu, imbabazi, n'amahoro bibonekera muri Kristu Yesu?.
   B) Icyo ijambo ry'Imana ritabuza, abantu bakakigira ikizira, ibyo bivuga iki kubijyanye : 1) n'ubushobozi bwa Bibliya; 2) n'Ubuntu bw'Imana; 3) n'Ukwizera n'imirimo?
   C) Guca imico itari iya Bibliya birakomeye cyane. Ni gute twafasha nk'itorero abantu gutandukana n'imico itari iy'Imana

3) Ku murongo wa 6 Paulo avuga ko imyizerere y'ibinyoma n'imirimo ipfuye bisabwa gukurwa mu bantu b'Itorero:
   A) Ese ibyo tubikorera abantu bacu?
   B) Nimba ariko biri, ni ibiki bikenewe gutabwa hanze, kandi ni gute twabikora neza?

1 Timoteyo 4:7b-16

Ahubwo witoze kubaha Imana, kuko kwitoza k'umubiri kugira umumaro kuri bike, naho kubaha Imana kukagira umumaro kuri byose, kuko gufite isezerano ry'ubugingo bwa none n'ubuzaza nabwo. Iryo jambo n'iryo kwizerwa kandi rikwiye kwemerwa rwose, kuko igituma tugoka tukarwana ari uko twiringiye Imana ihoraho, ari Yo Mukiza w'abantu bose, ariko cyane cyane w'abizera. Ujye utegeka ibyo kandi ubyigishe. Ntihakagire uhinyura ubusore bwawe, ahubwo ube icyitegererezo cy'abizera ku byo uvuga, ku ngeso zawe, ku rukundo, no kwizera, ku mutima uboneye. Kugeza aho nzazira, ujye ugira umwete wo gusoma no kwigisha, no guhugura. Ntukirengagize impano ikurimo iyo waheshejwe n'ibyahanuwe ubwo warambikwagaho ibiganza by'abakuru. Ibyo ujye ubizirikana kandi abe ari byo uhugukiramo, kugira ngo kujya mbere kwawe kugaragarire bose. Wirinde ku bwawe no ku nyigisho wigisha, uzikomeze kuko n'ugira urtyo uzikizanya n'abakumva.

4:7b-10—Ni gute umukozi w'Imana yitegura

1) Imirongo 7b-10 ivuga ibyo Timoteyo (cyangwa se abayobozi b'Itorero ryacu) asabwa gukora kugira ngo yiteguye guhangana y'inyigisho z'ibinyoma n'imikorere idahwitse ikorerwa mu itorero:
   A) N'ibihe bintu abayobozi b'amatorero basabwa gukora?
   B) Mbese tweho tubikora dute?
   C) Nimba dushaka kwivugurura hamwe na hamwe muri ibyo Paulo yavuze, twakwivugurura dute neza bishoboka kugira ngo abantu Imana yaduhaye?

2) "Uburere (disipline)" (vv.7b-8) bisaba *gahunda ihoraho* yo gukora ikintu (nk'imyitozo y'umubiri mu buryo buhoraho ku umuntu witegurira irushanwa mu mikino ngororamubiri). Igihe uburere butuganisha ku ukwubaha Imana ari iby'ingenzi kuruta uburere (disipline) bwo mu buryo bw'umubiri, ni gute twe ubwacu twakwishyira *munsi y'isuzuma* mu buryo bwo "kwirera" twe ubwacu "ku ntego y'ukwubaha Imana"?

4:11-16—Ibigaragaza umukozi w'Imana nyakuri

1) Hari amatageko y'ingenzi 10 muri iyi mirongo.
   A) Ni ayahe?
   B) Ni gute nk'abakuru b'Itorero, twaba abizerwa kuri ibyo bintu byose Paulo avuga ko umukozi w'Imana asabwa gukora?

2) Kuri **3:2** kimwe mu bisabwa umukuru w'itorero ni ukuba ushoboye kwigisha. Byerekanwa n'ukuntu Paulo yabisubiyemo. N'uko, kuri **4:11** umuyobozi asabwa " kubyemera akanabyigisha". [ijambo ry'Imana]; kuri

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

4:13 ni "ukwitondera inyigisho n'impuguro"; kuri **4:16** ni "ukwitondera cyane Inyigisho ze"; kuri **5:17** abakuru b'itorero bayobora neza bakwiye "kubahwa kabiri", cyane cyane abakora cyane "bigisha kandi babwiriza"; kuri **6:2** havuga "kwigisha no kubwiriza"; kuri **6:17** havuga "kwigisha abakire uko bakoresha amafaranga yabo".

Kubw'ibyo, wibuke ko ubwo bufasha bwose bw'Imana (**Ibyak 20:27**) busabwa kwigishwa. Impamvu ni iyi, "ibyanditswe byose byahumetswe n'Imana kandi birigisha, birahugura, birahana; kugira no umuntu w'Imana abe uwuzuye ku murimo wose w'Imana (**2 Tim 3:16-17**).

A) Kuki inyigisho z'ijambo ry'Imana ari ingenzi ku bw'ubuzima bw'Itorero?
B) Ese hari ibyanditswe twaba twasimbutse cyangwa twarengereye cyane mu kubivugaho?
C) Hari aho ubuzima bw'abizera bacu bwerekana ko izo nyigisho zikenewe mu buzima bwabo?
D) Ese umuco wacu na sosiete yacu hari aho yerekana ko izo nyigisho zikenewe hato na hato?

3) Muri iyi mirongo, Paulo avuga neza ko ubuzima bw'umuyobozi w'Itorero budashobora gutandukana na rimwe n'inyigisho z'Imana.
   A) Ni ibiki byerekana imyifatire y'umuyobozi ku buzima bwe muri **1 Tim 4: 11-16**?
   B) Kuki ari ngombwa ko ubuzima bw'umuyobozi w'Itorero bwisunga izi nyigisho?
   C) Ni uburyo ki twakoresha ku bayobozi bacu kugira ngo babe abizerwa?
      1) Ku buzima bwabo
      2) Ku nyigisho zabo?

4) Ku murongo wa 12, Paulo avuga, "ntihakagire usuzugura ubusore bwawe." Uyu murongo uvuga ko igihe cyose umuntu utari "uvutse vuba"(3:6), abakuru b'Itorero na bo bashobora kuba "mu rubyiruko", nimba bujuje ibisabwa Paulo yavuze.
   A) Haba hari umuco twahindura kugira ngo abayobozi bacu batagirwaho n'umugayo?
   B) Ku urundi ruhande, ese duhēza urubyiruko mu bayobozi kubera ubuto bwabo? Nimba ari byo, twabikoraho iki?

5) Ku murongo 13 uvuga kwitondera "gusomera ibyanditswe mu ruhame"
   A) Kuki ari iby'ingenzi?
   B) Ese bikorwa neza mu itorero ryacu?
   C) Mbese aho dutuye, haba hari ikibazo cy'abantu bakuze batazi gusoma, ku uburyo gusomera mu ruhame no kwigisha ibyanditswe ari yo nzira yo kwigisha abantu ibyanditswe?
   D) Nimba ariko biri, hari icyo itorero ryakora kuri icyo kibazo, kugira ngo abantu bashobore kwisomera ibyanditswe byera?

6) Kuri 15 havuga ko abayobozi basabwa "kubikora cyane, bakabibamo, kugira ngo habe impinduka igaragarira bose"
   A) Mbese iyo abantu batureba, babona ko "twibanda cyane kuri ibyo bintu" kandi "na bo bakabibamo," nk'umusaruro w'imbaraga zacu ugaragarira bose?
   B) Nimba ari byo, twabikoraho iki?

1 Timoteyo 5:1-2

Ntugacyahe umukuru ahubwo umuhugure nka so, n'abasore ubahugure nka bene so, abagore bakuru ubahugure nka ba nyoko, n'abagore bakiri bato n'abakobwa ubahugure nka bashiki bawe, ufite umutima utunganye rwose.

Ubu na ho Paulo agira yerekeze inyigisho ze ku ukuntu umuyobozi mu Itorero yakwitwara imbere y'abantu bo mu itorero b'ingeri zitandukanye.

5:1-2—Gufata abizera b'itorero nka ba data, abavandimwe, ba mama, bashiki bacu

1) Imirongo ya 1 na 2 itubwira ko kamere y'Itorero ari iki?
   A) Ni gute ibi bijyanye n'ibyo Paulo yavuze muri 3:15?

2) Abayobozi b'Itorero basabwa guhugura abagabo bakuru nka ba se.
   A) Ese guhugura umugabo mukuru nka so bisaba iki?
   B) Ese hari umuco cyangwa se umuhango twakurikiza mu guhugura umuntu mukuru?
   C) Ese hari ibyahinduka mu itorero iyo duhugura abantu bakuru?

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

3) Abayobozi bato basabwa guhana abagabo bakiri bato nka bakuru babo.
   A) Ese guhana umugabo muto nk'umuvukanyi bisaba iki?
   B) Ese hari umuco cyangwa se umuhango twakurikiza mu guhana umuntu muto?
   C) Ese hari ibyahinduka mu guhana abagabo bato mu itorero?

4) Abayobozi b'itorero basabwa guhana abagore bakuru nka banyina.
   A) Ese bisaba iki guhugura umugore mukuru nka nyoko ukemura ibibazo by'abagore?
   B) Ese hari umuco cyangwa umuhango twakwifashisha iyo dukemura ibibazo by'abagore?
   C) Ese hari umuco wahinduka iyo dukemura ibibazo by'abagore?

5) Abayobozi b'itorero basabwa guhana abagore bakiri bato nka bashiki babo.
   A) Mu gihe urimo ukemura ibibazo by'abagore bakiri bato, mbese birasaba iki mu gihe urimo uhana umugore ukiri muto?
   B) Mbese hari umuco twakwifashisha iyo dukemura ibibazo by'abagore bakiri bato?
   C) Mbese hari ibyahinduka iyo dukemura ibibazo by'abagore bakiri bato mu itorero?

6) Igishuko gikomeye cyane ku bayobozi b'Itorero ni ugukemura ibibazo by'abagore bakiri bato. Paulo yongeyeho amagambo ari "mu bwinshi" arangiza umurongo wa 2.
   A) Ni ayahe mategeko cyangwa ingamba twashiraho kugira ngo ibishuko bibe bike, kugira ubusugire bw'abayobozi n'ukwera kw'abagore bakiri bato kugumeho?

1 Timoteyo 5:3-16

Wubahe abapfakazi bari abapfakazi by'ukuri. Ariko umupfakazi niba afite abana cyangwa abuzukuru, babanze kwiga kubaha abo mu muryango wabo, no kwitura ababyeyi babo ibibakwiriye, kuko ibyo ari byo bishimwa imbere y'Imana. Umupfakazi by'ukuri usigaye wenyine, yiringire Imama, akomeza kwinginga no gusenga ku manwa na n'ijoro, ariko uwidamararira aba apfuye ahagaze. Ubategeke, ibyo kugira ngo batabaho umugayo. Ariko niba umuntu adatunga abe cyane cyane abo murugo rwe, aba yihakanye ibyizerwa, kandi aba abaye mubi hanyuma y'utizera. Ntihakagire umupfakazi wandikwa kiretse amaze imyaka 60 avutse akaba yarashingiwe umugabo umwe gusa, agashimirwa imirimo myiza. Niba yarareraga abana, yaracumbikiraga abashitsi, yarozaga ibirenge by'abera, yarafashaga ababababaye, agashishikarira gukurikiza imirimo myiza yose. Ariko abapfakazi bato ntukemere ko bandikwa, kuko iyo bamaze kwidamararira, baharika Kristo bakifuza gucyurwa, bakagirwaho n'urubanza kuko bavuye mw'isezerano ryabo rya mbere. Kandi uretse n'ibyo, biga no kugira ubute, bakagenda imihana, nyamara si abanyabute gusa, ahubwo kandi ni n'abanyamazimwe na bakitereyemo, bavuga ibidakwiriye. Ni cyo gituma nshaka ko abapfakazi bato bashingirwa bakabyara abana, bagategeka ingo zabo, ntibahe umwanzi urwitwazo rwo kudutuka; kuko n'ubu bamwe bamaze guteshuka inzira, bakurikira Satani. Nihagira uwizera w'umugabo cyangwa se w'umugore ufite indushyi z'abapfakazi, abafashe, kugira ngo itorero ritaremererwa, ahubwo ribone uko rifasha abapfakazi nyakuri.

5:3-16—Gukemura ibibazo by'abapfakazi

William D. Mounce, *Pastoral Epistles* [*Word Biblical Commentary,* vol. 46] (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2000), 299, yavuze muri iki gice ku ijambo ry'ingenzi Paulo yavuze kuri Timoteyo: "Intego ya mbere ya Paulo muri iki gice kwari gufasha Timoteyo gutandukamya abapfakazi bakwiriye gufashwa n'abadakwiriye gufashwa. . . . Paulo yigishije ko umupfakazi w'ukuri, wemerewe gufashwa, asabwa kuba ari wenyine, ata bufasha bundi na bumwe abona, kandi atazasubira gushakwa. Asabwa kuba ari umugore yiringira Imana, bibonekera mu myifatire ye, akomeje gusenga, yiringira umugabo we, arera abana be, yakira abashitsi, yoza ibirenge by'abera, afasha ababaye, akora imirimo myiza. Kuko ibibazo muri Efeso harimo abagore bakiri bato, Paulo avuga ko umupfakazi asabwa kuba afite imyaka 60 kugira afashwe. Ntabwo bivuga ko itorero ritita ku bapfakazi badafite iyo myaka.

1) Ni gute ibisabwa na Paulo mu gufasha abapfakazi bizamura imyitwarire myiza ya gikristu?
   A) Ni gute twatanga imbaraga zizamura imyitwarire myiza ya gikrisitu bijyanye no kugira imbabazi, kandi dusabwa kwita kuri abo bakeneye gufashwa?

2) Ni uburyo ki nk'Itorero twakwifashisha iyo dufasha abakene, cyane cyane abapfakazi?
   A) Ese dushoboye kwanga (gutanga) ubufasha bw'amafaranga ku bapfakazi (abandi babikeneye) hakurikijwe amahame paulo yavuze?

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

B) Nimba tutadafite ayo mahame, twashobora kwiha gahunda, cyangwa se byakorwa bite?

3) Ni iyihe mico n'inzego mu muco wacu bitanga ubufasha ku bapfakazi n'abandi?
A) Ni gute iyo mico n'izo nzego bigira ingaruka ku ubushobozi bw'itorero?

4) Ni gute ubufasha bwa Leta ku bapfakazi buboneka?
A) Ni gute ubwo bufasha bwa Leta bugira ingaruka ku nshingano z'itorero?

5) Turebye imyaka y'abizera bacu, tmbese twaba dukeneye gukora gahunda yo gutanga ubufasha igihe byaba ngombwa?

6) Paulo atandukanya abapfakazi bizera Imana bībana n'abapfakazi bafite imiryango n'ubufasha.
A) Ni gute twafasha abapfakazi bafite imiryango igihe imiryango yabo yanze kubafasha?

7) Turebye ikibazo gikomeye cy'abantu basaba ubufasha bw'amafaranga miu Itorero:
A) Hari ibisa mu itorero ryacu cyangwa se aho dutuye, cyangwa byihariye, byenda gusa n'ibyo Paulo yabonye muri Efeso?
B) N'ayahe mahame Paulo yabwiye Timoteyo dushobora gukoresha mu bibazo byihariye byacu?

1 Timoteyo 5:17-25

Abakuru b'itoreo batwara neza batekerezwe ko bakwiriye guhabwa icyubahiro inshuro ebyiri, ariko cyane cyane abarushywa no kwiga ijambo ry'Imana no kwigisha, kuko ibyanditswe bivuga ngo ntugahambire umunwa w'inka ihonyora kandi ngo umukozi akwiriye guhembwa. Ntukemere ikirego ku mukuru hatariho abagabo babiri cyangwa batatu. Abakora ibyaha ubahanire mu maso ya bose kugira abandi batinye. Ndakwihanangiriza imbere y'Imana na Yesu Kristo, n'abamalayika batoranyijwe, kugira ngo witondere ibyo udaca urw'umwe cyangwa se ngo ugire aho uca urwa kibera. Ntukihutire kugira uwo urambikaho ibiganza kandi ntugafatanye n'ibyaha by'abandi, ahubwo wirindire kuba intungane. Uhereye none reka kunywa amazi gusa ahubwo unywe vino nke kubwo inda yawe kuko urwaragura. Ibyaha by'abantu bamwe bigaragara hakiri kare bikabakururira mu rubanza, naho iby'abandi bigaragara hanyuma. Uko ni ko n'imirimo myiza igaragara hakiri kare, ndetse n'itagaragara na yo ntishobora guhishwa iteka.

William D. Mounce, *Pastoral Epistles* [*Word Biblical Commentary,* vol. 46] (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2000), 322, yanditse ati, "Ikibazo cy'uburere mw'itorero cyabaye ingorabahizi, si ukucunva gusa ahubwo no kugikemura. Amateka y'itorero rya kera n'iry'ubu yaranzwe no kwanga gukurikiza ico ibyanditswe bivuga mu guhana." Rijya mu mpari z'amahame ari muri **1 Tim 5:17-25**, ho harimo amahame menshi itorero rikoreshya mu guhana, amahame yenda gusa n'ayo muri Matao 18. (1) Icaha gisabwa gushirwa ahabona. (2) Gushinja icyaha bikorwa n'abantu barenze umwe. (3) Si icyaha cya mbere ahubwo ni ikigaruka kenshi gihanwa. (4) Kucyiyama mu ruhame bikorwa habanje gusanga nyiricaha. Iyo umuhanuye ntiyumve, umushyira ku karubanda. (5) Kumushyira ku karubanda si kumuhana, ahubwo ni kugira yisubireho. (6) Uhana, nka Timoteyo asabwa kubikorana uburwaneza cyane. (7) Umurimo w'abakuru b'itorero mu guhana urakomeye cyane, kandi ni inshingano z'uhana n'uhanwa. (8) Ntacyasimbura umwanya n'ikiguzi bitwara. Imyitwarire myiza y'umuntu n'imirimo ye ntabwo kenshi igaragarira abantu bo hanze." (Ibid.)

1) Ese nk'itorero hari uburyo bwashyizweho bwo gukemura ibi bikurikira:
A) Mbese hari ukuntu dushimira mu buryo bw'amafaranga abayobozi bacu b'Itorero, " na cyane cyane bariya bakorana umwete umurimo wo kubwiriza no kwigisha [vv.17-18]"?
B) Ibirego ku bakuru b'Itorero [v.19]?

C) Abakuru b'itorero bakora ibyaha bakanakomereza muri byo [v.20]?
1) Nimba ariko biri, mbese uburyo dukoresha bushobora kuduha gutandukanya icyaha gikorerwa mu ibanga n'igikorerwa mu ruhame, igihano gikwiye gutangirwa mu ibanga n'igihano gikwiye gutangirwa ahagaragara?

2) Nimba ubwo buryo tutabufite, dushobora kubushyiraho, nimba ari yego, bwaba ubuhe?

3) Nimba ata bufasha bw'amafaranga duha abayobozi bacu, hari ubundi buryo dukoresha bwo kugaragariza icyubahiro "abo bayobora neza" mu buryo bwo kubahesha icyubahiro mu mirimo bakora?

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

A) Nimba ubwo buryo budahari, hari ubwo twashyiraho, nimba ari yego, bwaba ubuhe?

1 Timoteyo 6:1-2a

Abagaragu b'imbata bajye batekereza ko bashebuja bakwiriye kubahwa rwose, kugira ngo izina ry'Imana n'inyigisho zacu bidatukwa. Kandi abafite bashebuja bizera be kubasuzugura kubera ko ari bene Data.

6:1-2a—Guhugura imbata

Uburyo ubwo ari bwo bwose, bwa politike, ubukungu, uburezi, imibereho bufite uko butandukanya abantu. Bamwe ni abayobozi; abandi abayoboke. Bamwe barakize; abandi ni bakene. Bamwe n'abakoresha, abandi n'abakozi. Bamwe barize, abandi ntibize. Bamwe mu butabera, barayoborwa, bashobora kwikuraho ibibazo bagahindura ibintu; rimwe na rimwe bakanabyanga. Abacakara ni bo bari umusingi w'ubukungu bw'Abaroma. Ubu ngubu ubucakara bwaraciwe mu bihugu byose byo ku isi. Ariko, abantu benshi babayeho ku bwo gukorera abantu. Ariko Paulo avuga ku bacakara mu gika gikurikira, yari afite byinshi byo kutubwira.

1) Ese abantu benshi bajya babona ko abo bakorera "bakwiriye guhanbwa icyubahiro cyose [v.1]?"
   A) Ni kuki atari byo?
   B) Kuko umuntu aha icyubahiro umukoresha wese?
      1) Nubwo uwo mukoresha ataba umukrisitu?
      2) Nubwo uwo mukoresha yaba urwanya ubukristu?
      3) Nubwo uwo mukoresha yaba ari mubi?

2) Ni iki cyatumye Paulo abwira imbata guha icyubahiro abakoresha babo?
   A) Kuki iyo mpanvu tuyubahiriza na bugingo n'ubu ata mbata zikihari?

3) Umurongo wa 2 uvuga mu gihe ubu ngubu imbata ari umukristu. Ingaruka n'uko kureshya kwacu muri Kristo gutandukanye n'imyanya dufite muri sosiyeti dutuye. Ariko birashoboka ko imbata cyangwa umukozi ahabwa umwanya mu itorero kuruta umukoresha we.
   A) Hari aho bishika abakozi bakagira inshingano mu torero kuruta abakoresha babo?
      1) Nimba ari byo, byaba byarazanye intambara hagati yabo, mu itorero cyangwa hanze y'itorero?
      2) Nimba izo ntambara zarabaye, nk'itorero dufasha dute mu gukemura ibyo bibazo?
   B) Ese hari aho umukozi n'umukoresha babona inyungu mw'itorero kurusha abandi kandi bose ari aba Kristo?
      1) Nimba ariko biri, nk'itorero dufasha dute gukemura ibyo bibazo?
   C) Muri iyo mirongo, ni ibiki Paulo abona ko ari iby'ingenzi cyane?
      1) Ni gute twakoresha ibyo Paulo abona ko ari ingenzi mu gukemura ibyo bibazo?

1 Timoteyo 6:2b-19

Ujye wigisha ibyo ubibahugurire. Nihagira uwigisha ukundi ntiyemere amagambo mazima y'Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo, n'inyigisho zihura no kubaha Imana, aba yikakarije kwihimbaza ari ntaco azi, ahubwo ashishikazwa no kubaza ibibazo, akagira n'intambara z'amagambo zivamo ishyari n'intonganya, n'ibitutsi no gukeka ibibi, n'impaka z'abantu bononekaye ubwenge bakamyemo ukuri, bibwira y'uko kwubaha Imana ari inzira yo kubona indamu. Icyakora koko kubaha Imana bifatanyije no kugira umutima unyuzwe uvamo inyungu nyishi, kuko ari ntaco twazanye muri iyi isi ari nta na cyo tuzabasha kuyivanamo. Ariko ubwo dufite ibyo kurya n'imyambaro biduhagije tunyurwe na byo, kuko abifuza kuba abatunzi bagwa mu moshya no mu mutego, no mw'irari ryinshi ry'ubupfu ryangiriza, rikaroha abantu mu buhenebere, rikabarimbuza. Kuko gukunda impiya ari wo muzi w'ibibi byose, hariho abantu bamnwe bazirarikiye barayoba bava mu byizerwa, bindisha imibabaro myishyi. Ariko weho muntu w'Imana, ujye uhunga ibyo, ahubwo ukurikize gukiranuka, kubaha Imana, kwizera, urukundo, kwihangana n'ubugwaneza. Ujye urwana intambara nziza yo kwizera usingire ubungingo buhoraho, ubwo wahamagariwe ukabwaturira kwatura kwiza imbere y'abahamya benshi. Ndakwihanangiriza mu maso y'Imana ibeshaho byose, no mu maso ya Kristo Yesu wahamije kwatura kwiza imbere ya Pontiyo Pilato, witondere itegeko, ntugire ikizinga habe n'umugayo, kugeza ku ukuboneka kw'Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo, kuzerekanwa mu gihe cyakwo ni Yo ifite ubutware yonyine ihiriwe, ari yo Mwami w'abami n'umutware utwara abatware. Ni Yo yonyine ifite kudapfa, iba mu mucyo utēgērwa, nta muntu yigeze kuyireba kandi ntawabasha kuyireba. Icyubahiro n'ubutware budashira, bibe ibyayo, Amen. Wihanangirize abatunzi bo mu by'iki gihe, kugira ngo be kwibona cyangwa kwiringira ubutunzi butari ubwo kwiringirwa, ahubwo biringire Imana iduha byose itimana ngo tubinezererwe, kandi

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

bakore ibyiza, babe abatunzi ku mirimo myiza, babe abanyabuntu bakunda gutanga, bibikire ubutunzi buzaba urufatiro rwiza mu gihe kizaza kugira ngo babone uko basingira ubugingo nyakuri.

6:2b-5—Ingaruka z'inyigisho z'ibinyoma

1) Mu mirongo 2b-5, Paulo agaruka kuri abo bakwiragiza inyigisho z'ubuyobe n'ingaruka bizana.
   A) Ese hari "ukwifuza, ukwigwanaho, imvugo ndenzarugero, kwikekana, kwicuza bihoraho" mu itorero ryacu cyangwa se mu ba Kristo aho dutuye?
   B) Nimba ariko biri, ni izihe mpanvu z'ibyo bibazo?
   C) Ni iki itorero ryakora kuri byo?
   D) Ese twatandukanya dute impari za tewologiya, zanga ibyo Paulo avuga muri iyo mirongo?

6:6-19—Gukunda ubukire, inyigisho z'umuyobozi w'Itorero, n'iz'umukire

William D. Mounce, *Pastoral Epistles* [Word Biblical Commentary, vol. 46] (Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson, 2000), 341, avuga ati : "Ugutinya Imana bigira bigira umumaro munini iyo guherekejwe no kunyurwa n'ibyo dufite. Ibi bisobanura ko abantu bashobora gupfa uko bavutse: ata kintu gifatika cyiza bafite. Ese iyo bashakisha ubukire s'ukubura ubwenge? Ukwubaha Imana bufite umumaro ni …ukuba uhagijwe no kurya no kwambara. Ariko abatubaha Imana icyo bakurikira ni ukunugwa n'ibyo bafite. Ahubwo io bashaka ubukire mu buryo bukabije…barisenya, bakanava kw'ijambo ry'Imana. Iki ni kimwe mu bintu bikomeye mw'ijambo ry'Imana cyerekana ugushukwa kuri mu gushaka ubukire n'ukuntu byangiriza abantu… Paulo yigishijwe no guhazwa n'ibyo afite, atari uko afite byinshi, ahubwo aribabaza, kuko atari umuntu w'igitangaza cyangwa se w'imbaraga wahuye n'ibihe byiza. Guhazwa kwe kwari gufite imizi mu ukwizera no kwanga gukora ubushake bwe, akemera ubushake bw'imbaraga z'Imana. Guhazwa n'ibyo ufite si ugushaka umutekano mu bukire bw'isi ahubwo kuwushakira mu Mana."

1) Ese icyo kibazo cyo gushaka gukira kiboneka gute mu itorero no muri sosiyeti dutuyemo?
   A) Ese uko gushaka gukira kwigaragaza gute?
   B) Kuri Paulo, ikibazo kinini kiza kiva imbere mu muntu-urugero *ubushake* bwo gukira *n'urukundo* rw'amafaranga. Kuki ibyo ari ikibazo gikomeye imbere mu muntu?
   C) Ese tuzamenyera kuki abantu baguye kubera gushaka gukira (cyangwa se bari bugufi yo kugwa)?
   D) Ni kuki nk'itorero twakemura ibyo bibazo byo gushaka gukira hamwe n'urukundo rw'amafaranga tunafasha abantu bacu?
      1) Twakemura ibyo bibazo gute biri imbere muri twe?

2) Paulo yinginga Timoteyo "guhunga ibyo" (urugero, inyigisho mbi zose, imyitwarire mibi yose, kwifuza kubi kwose nk'uko Paulo yabivuzeho ku mirongo ya 3-10).
   A) Ni uguhunga mu buryo bufatika uva mu byashobora kumbera urwaho rw'ibishuko nk'uko Yozefu yahunze muka Potifari mu **Itang 39:7-12**. Ni gute twahunga ibyo Paulo yavuze, cyane cyane kwifuza kubi ko gukira (biri rimwe na rimwe imbere muri twe)?
   B) Ni gute twakwigisha tukanafasha abantu bacu "guhunga ibyo?"

3) Ku mirongo 11-14 Paulo yahaye Timoteyo imyanzuro itanu ku bijyanye n'ibyo ari bukore.
   A) Ni ibiki yamuhaye?
   B) Mbese twe tubikora neza?
   C) Nimba dushaka gukora neza kuruta uko Paulo abivuga, ni gute twakora kugira ngo amatorero yacu atere imbere?
   D) Nk'abayobozi b'Itorero, twakora dute ngo dukore neza ibintu byose Paulo avuga nk'abakozi b'ijambo ry'Imana?

4) Shyiraho ikigereranyo hagati y'imirongo 15-16 hamwe na **1:17** na **3:16**.
   A) N'ishusho ki abantu benshi babona muri cyangwa se baha Yesu?
   B) Mbese twe n'abantu bacu tubona Yesu Kristo nk'uko Paulo amwerekana muri iyi mirongo?
   C) Nimba ariko biri, ni gute bihindura ubuzima bwacu?
   D) Ni gute twazamura urwego twigishamo Kristo nk'uko Paulo amuvuga?

5) Imirongo ya 17-19 ivuga ku bakire.
   A) Rimwe na rimwe abayobozi b'amatorero baragwa kubera gukina n'ibyaha by'abakire, bakabazamura mu ntera kubera ukukire bwabo, cyangwa se bakirinda kuvuga ku myitwarire yabo idahwitse, kuko

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

bashaka ko bazana umutungo wabo mu itorero.\1) Ese turumva dufite ikimwaro igihe dukoze be n'ibyo bintu?

2) Ni iyihe nyifato ya Paulo ashaka ko abayobozi b'itorero bagira igihe bari imbere y'abakire?

3) Ni iki kindi dukeneye mu gushira ku murongo ibibazo bijyanye n'ubukire?

B) Ku urundi ruhande, rimwe na rimwe abantu bifuza kugira abakire mu matorero yabo kubera ubukire bwabo.

1) Ese hāba hariho uko kwifuza ubukire muri twe cyangwa mu bantu bari mu itorero yacu?

2) Twakora iki ku cyaha co kwifuza?

1 Timoteyo 6:20-21

Timoteyo we, ujye urinda icyo wagabiwe uzibukire amagambo adakwiriye kandi atagira umumaro, n'ingirwabwenge zirwanya iby'Imana. Hariho abantu bavuga ko babufite, bikaba byarabateye kuyoba bakava mu byo kwizera. Ubuntu bubane namwe.

6:20-21—Amagambo arangiza ya Timoteyo

1) Ni gute nk'abayobozi b'itorero, "twarinda neza ikibitsanyo kiri muri twe?"

A) Ese hari abantu twirinda "bagiye kuri yo kwizera

1) Kuki ibyo bishika?

2) Ni isomo ki twakura muri izo ngero zabo?

B) Ni intambwe ki twakora kugira ngo tumenye ko tutarimo tujya kure yo kwizera?

2) Ni mu zihe nzira inyigisho za Paulo zisa n'iza Yesu?

A) Ni muzihe nzira abayobozi b'Itorero bashobora kwigisha kugira ngo baje mu murongo w'inyigishao za Paulo muri iki gitabo?

IBITABO BYIFASHISHIJWE

Adeleye, Femi. 1999. *Preachers of a Different Gospel.* Kampala, Uganda: International Fellowship of Evangelical Students.

Andria, Solomon. 2006. "1 Timothy." In *Africa Bible Commentary,* ed. Tokunboh Adeyemo, 1469-76. Nairobi, Kenya: WordAlive.

Beck, James, and Craig Blomberg, ed. 2001. *Two Views on Women in Ministry.* Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.

Belleville, Linda. 1986. "'Under Law': Structural Analysis and the Pauline Concept of Law in Galatians 3:21-4:11." *Journal for the Study of the New Testament* 26: 53-78.

Blomberg, Craig. 1999. *Neither Poverty Nor Riches: A Biblical Theology of Possessions* (NSBT 7). Nottingham, England: Apollos.

Carson, D. A. 1984. "Matthew." In *Expositor's Bible Commentary,* vol. 8, ed. Frank Gaebelein, 1-599. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.

_____. 2002. *Love in Hard Places.* Wheaton, IL: Crossway.

Danker, Frederick, ed. 2000. *A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament and Other Early Christian Literature.* Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.

DeLacey, D. R. 1982. "The Sabbath/Sunday Question and the Law in the Pauline Corpus." In *From Sabbath to Lord's Day: A Biblical, Historical and Theological Investigation,* ed. D. A. Carson, 159-95. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.

Doriani, Daniel. 1996. *Getting the Message.* Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R.

Earle, Ralph. 1978. "1 Timothy." In *Expositor's Bible Commentary,* vol.11, ed. Frank Gaebelein, 341-90. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.

Editorial. 2001. "The Prosperity Gospel: An *AJET* Editorial. *Africa Journal of Evangelical Theology* 20: 1-2.

Fee, Gordon. 1984. "The 'Gospel' of Prosperity—an Alien Gospel." *Reformation Today* 82: 39-43.

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

Grudem, Wayne. 1988. *The First Epistle of Peter* (TNTC). Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans.

Gundry, Robert. 1970. "The Form, Meaning and Background of the Hymn Quoted in I Timothy 3:16." In *Apostolic History and the Gospel,* ed. W. Ward Gasque and Ralph Martin, 203-22. Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans.

Guthrie, Donald. 1990 (reprinted 2000). *The Pastoral Epistles,* rev. ed. (TNTC). Leicester, England: Inter-Varsity.

Ham, Clay. 2000. "The Christ Hymn in 1 Timothy 3:16." *Stone-Campbell Journal* 3: 209-28.

Hays, J. Daniel. 2001. "Applying the Old Testament Law Today." *Bibliotheca Sacra* 158: 21-25. Online: http://www.biblicalstudies.org.uk/article_law_hays.html#top.

Hodges, Melvin. 1953. *The Indigenous Church.* Springfield, MO: Gospel.

Kelly, J. N. D. 1960. *A Commentary on the Pastoral Epistles: Timothy I & II, and Titus.* Peabody, MA: Hendrickson.

Knight, George W. 1992. *The Pastoral Epistles: A Commentary on the Greek Text* (NIGTC). Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans.

Koukl, Gregory. 2001. *Never Read a Bible Verse.* Online: http://www.str.org/site/News2page=NewsArticle&id=5466.

Liefeld, Walter. 1999. *1 and 2 Timothy/Titus* (NIVAC). Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.

Lysaught, M. Therese. 2005. "Practicing the Order of Widows: A New Call for an Old Vocation." *Christian Bioethics* 11: 51-68.

Marshall, I. Howard. 1989. "Universal Grace and Atonement in the Pastoral Epistles." In *The Grace of God, The Will of Man,* ed. Clark H. Pinnock, 51-68. Grand Rapids, MI: Academie Books.

Metzger, Bruce, and Michael Coogan, eds. 1993. *The Oxford Companion to the Bible.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Moo, Douglas. 1984. "Jesus and the Authority of the Mosaic Law." *Journal for the Study of the New Testament* 20: 3-49. Online: http://www.djmoo.com/articles/jesusandauthority.pdf.

Mounce, William D. 1993. *The Analytical Lexicon to the Greek New Testament.* Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan.

_____. 2000. *Pastoral Epistles* (WBC, vol. 46). Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson.

Ngewa, Samuel. 2009. *1 & 2 Timothy and Titus* (ABCS). Nairobi, Kenya: HippoBooks.

Ouedraogo, Adama. 2006. "Prophets and Apostles." In *Africa Bible Commentary,* ed. Tokunboh Adeyemo, 1434. Nairobi, Kenya: WordAlive.

Piper, John. 2000. "Are There Two Wills In God?" In *Still Sovereign*, ed. Thomas R. Schreiner and Bruce A. Ware, 107-31. Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Books. Online: http://www.desiringgod.org/resource- library/articles/are-there two-wills-in-god.

_____. 2003. *Let the Nations be Glad!* 2nd ed. Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Academic.

_____. 2007. "Prosperity Preaching: Deceitful and Deadly." Online: http://www.desiringgod.org/ResourceLibrary/TasteAndSee/ByDate/2007/1993_Prosperity_Preaching_Deceitful_and_Deadly/

Webb, William. 2001. *Slaves, Women & Homosexuals: Exploring the Hermeneutics of Cultural Analysis.* Downers Grove, IL: IVP Academic.

Willard, Dallas. 1997. *The Divine Conspiracy.* New York: HarperSanFrancisco.

Winter, Bruce. 2001. *After Paul Left Corinth: The Influence of Secular Ethics and Social Change.* Grand Rapids, MI: Eerdmans.

Wolvaardt, Bennie. 2005. *How to Interpret the Bible: A Do-It-Yourself Manual.* London: Veritas College.

Copyright © by Jonathan Menn 2007-2013. All rights reserved.

UMWANDITSI

Jonathan Menn aba i Appleton, Wisconsin, muri Leta Zunze Ubumwe za America. Yabonye impamya bumenyi ihanitse yo muri Kaminuza y'i Wisconsin-Madison mu nyigisho za politike arizo nyigisho zubutegetsi. Yarangije afite amanota menshi mu mwaka wa 1974, ahita ashyirwa mu'ishyirahamwe rikomeye ry'abanyabwenge ryitwa Phi Beta Kappa honor. Ni ho ya kuye impamya bushobozi ihanitse yitwa JD yo muri Kaminuza yigisha iby amategeko y'i Cornell Law School, arangiza afite icyo bita magna cum laude, mu mwaka wa 1977, hanyuma yinjizwa mu gice bita umutwe w'Urwego Rukuru rw'Aba ba buranira abandi (Order of the Coif legal honor society). Ya amaze imyaka 28 yakurikiye akora ibijyanye n'amategeko, nk'umushinjacyaha, muri Chicago hanyuma yifatanya n'ishirahamwe ry'amategeko ryitiriwe Menn muri Appleton (Ishyirahamwe ry'Amategeko ryo muri Appleton), Yakiriye Umwami Yesu Kristo, avuka ubwa kabiri aba n'umwigishwa wa Yesu mu mwaka wa 1982. Inyota idasanzwe yo kwiga ijambo ry'Imana hamwe no gukorera Imana biramucanira bituma ajya kwiga amashuri ku rwego rwa kaminuza yo hejuru aho yakuye Maitrise mu 'I shuli rya kuri Trinity Evangelical Divinity School muri Deerfield, Ilinois. Abona impamya bumenyi ihanitse isumba iyo yari amaze kubona yitwa M.Div. yo muri TEDS, summa cum laude, muri kamena umwaka wa 2007. Hagati yumwakawa 2007-2013 ni wewari umuyobozi mukuru w'Ishyirahamwe ryo Gufasha abapasitori mw'isi yose (EPI). Ubu na bwo uyu Jonathan ni we muyobozi w' umurimo wogufasha abapasitori b'amatorero muri Afirika y'Uburasira zuba (www.eclea.net). Ibitabo byinshi yanditse ku bintu bimwe nabimwe bijyanye n'inyigisho za Bibiliya bishobora kuboneka ku rubuga nkoranya mbaga www.eclea.net. Jonathan ashobora kubonekera cyangwa kwandikirwa biciye kuri murandasi kuri aderesi ikurikira: jonathanmenn@yahoo.com.